



3 1761 07512575 7

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
University of Toronto



Pali Text Society

N I D D E S A

I

Mahāniddeśa

VOL. II.

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

ORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1917

67

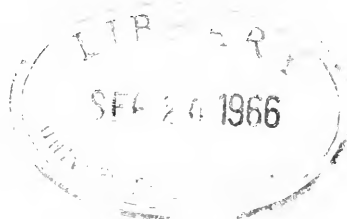
OK

4571

V5

1960

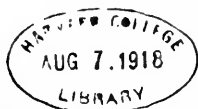
12



1126232

Ind L 4045.16

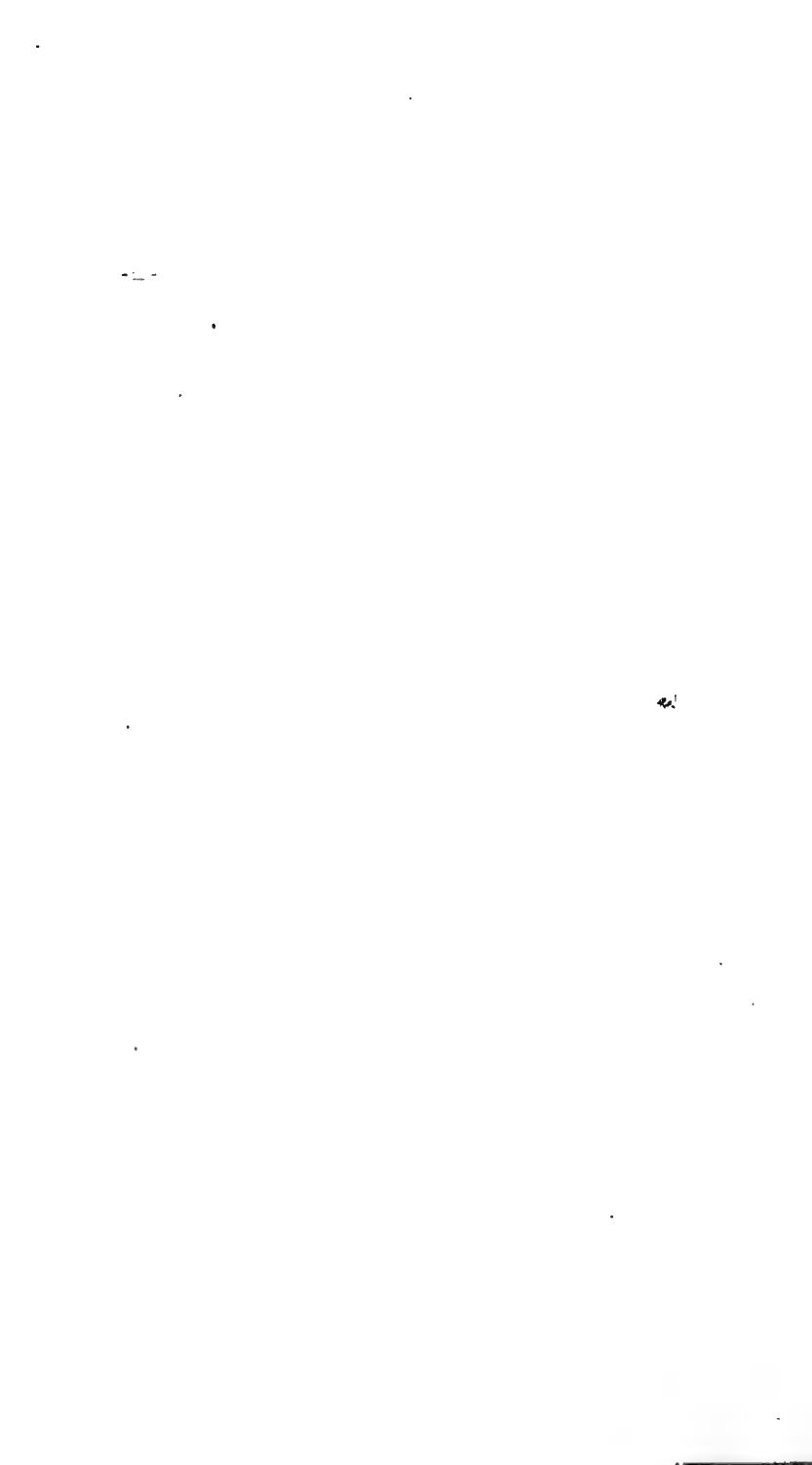
A



Waller fund
(I, 2)

CONTENTS OF VOL. II

	PAGE
11. KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESA . . .	255
12. CŪḤAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA . . .	285
13. MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESA . . .	305
14. TUVATĀKASUTTANIDDESA . . .	339
15. ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESA . . .	402
16. SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESA . . .	445



CORRIGENDA

VOLUME I

- Page 18, last l. *Read* avīcisañtisahitaṃ.
Page 31, l. 15. *Read* vedanāya.
Page 85, l. 19. *Read* Ñāṇena.
Page 108, l. 5. *Read* micchāñāṇe.
Page 125, l. 15. *Read* siṅgi. *Probably misprint in Si; cf.*
p. 383.
Page 159, l. 8. *Read* yā.
Page 179, ll. 21, 25. *Read* sabrahmako.
Page 185, l. 23. *Read* addasan.
Page 186, l. 4. *Read* °dhammā.
Page 188, l. 10. *Read* asīlatā.
Page 193, l. 23. *Read* kāraṇa-.
Page 196, l. 17. *Read* nibbedhehi.
Page 205, l. 4. *Read* pariyantappatto.
Page 226, l. 15. *Read* °ssāvanam, kuṇḍikaṃ.
Page 247, l. 5. *Read* khīn°.



Mahāniddeśo.

EKĀDASAMO¹ KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESO².

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesunā ca,
kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi. 1.

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā³ ti. Kalaho ti ekena ākārena
kalaho pi⁴ vivādo pi⁵ tañ ñeva; yo kalaho so vivādo, yo
vivādo so kalaho. Athavā aparena ākārena vivādo vuccati
kalahassa pubbabhāgo vivādo. Rājāno pi⁴ rājūhi viva-
danti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi
brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatikā⁶ pi gahapatihi viva-
danti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati,
pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi
bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini
pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati; ayam
vivādo.

Katamo kalaho? Āgārikā randhapasutā⁷ kāyena vācāya
kalaham karonti; pabbajitā āpattiṃ āpajjantā⁸ kāyena
vācāya kalaham karonti; ayam kalaho.

¹ B^p S atha.

² B^p °sutti-anukkaṭṭam; S °sutta-anukkaṭṭi.

³ S vivādo.

⁴ S om.

⁵ S ti.

⁶ B^p S gahapati.

⁷ B^p S daṇḍap°.

⁸ S āpajjati (= -anti).

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā ti. Kalahā ca vivādā¹ ca kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā ti kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaṃ pucchati, hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, ²pabhavaṃ pucchati², samutthānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, ²samudayaṃ pucchati² papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti³ ti, kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā.

Pariderasokā sahamaccharā cā ti. *Paridevo* ti ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ⁴ vācāpalāpo vip-palāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ.

Soko ti ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, ⁵bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa⁵, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa⁶ soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho⁷ anto-pariḍāho cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

*Macchariyaṃ*⁸ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ; evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ⁹ maccharāyanā¹⁰ maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcekatā¹¹ aggahitattaṃ cittassa ; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca¹² khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ¹², āyatana-

¹ B^p S vivādo.²⁻² S om.³ S pasareti.⁴ S ad. ādevanādo paridevanādo pa.⁵⁻⁵ S bhogarogasīla. ⁶ S ad. pe.⁷ Si om.⁸ B^p maccharan.⁹ S maccharaṃ.¹⁰ S maccharāyatanam.¹¹ B^p kaṭukañcekatā.¹²⁻¹² S khandhamacchariyaṃ dhātūmacchariyaṃ.

macchariyam¹ pi macchariyam¹, gāho vuccati macchariyan ti, paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca.

Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti. Māno ti idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena² vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā³ sippāyatanena vā³ vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Atimāno ti idh' ekacco aññaṃ⁴ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Pesuṇṇaṃ ti idh' ekacco piṣuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā⁵ imesaṃ bhedaṃ⁶, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ⁷ bhedaṃ; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁸, bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato⁹ vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuṇṇaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kārāṇehi pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati, piya-kamyatāya¹⁰ vā bhedaḍhippāyo vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo¹¹ bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko¹² bhavissāmi, abbhantariko¹³ bhavissāmi, suhaddo¹⁴ bhavissāmi¹⁵ ti evaṃ piya-kamyatāya¹⁶ pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati. Kathaṃ bhedaḍhippāyo pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ, na samāgaccheyyūṃ, dukkhaṃ¹⁶ na phāsu¹⁶ vihareyyun ti, evaṃ bhedaḍhippāyo pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati ti, mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

Kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī ti. Kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca macchariyaṇ ca māno ca atimāno

1-1 S om.

3-3 S om.

5-5 S amutrākkhataṃ.

7 S imesaṃ.

9 B^p vaggaraso.

11 S ad. hoti.

13 S abbhantarako.

15-15 S manā.

2 B^p kolaputtiyena.

4 B^p S param.

6 S bheda.

8 B^p bhedo; S bheda.

10 S kammatāya.

12 S issāsito.

14 S suhaddo.

16-16 B^p S aphāsu.

ca pesuññañ ca ime atṭha kilesā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā,
¹kuto sañjātā¹, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto
 pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpa-
 bhavā ti imesaṃ atṭhannaṃ kilesānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati,
 hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati,
 pabbhavaṃ pucchati, samutṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ puc-
 chati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, samu-
 dayāṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti² ti,
 kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi¹ ti.

*Iṃgha brūhi*¹ ācikkhāhi³ desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi
 vivara⁴ vibhaja uttānikaroḥi pakāsehi ti, kuto pahūtā te,
 tad iṃgha brūhi. Ten' āha so nimmitto :

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
 mānātimānā sahapesunā ca,
 kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi ti.

Piyappahūtā⁵ kalahā vivādā
 paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
 mānātimānā sahapesunā ca,
 maccherayuttā⁶ kalahā vivādā
 vivādajātesu ca pesunāni. 2.

Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā paridevasokā sahamaccharā
cā ti. Piyā ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā
 hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā
 bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā
 vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā. Katame saṃkhārā
 piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā,
 manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabhā; ime saṃkhārā
 piyā.

¹⁻¹ S om.

² Sic codd.

³ B^p acikkha; S ācikkhanā.

⁴ S vivarabhi.

⁵ PTS (except B) piyā p°.

⁶ S macchariyuttā; PTS macchariyayuttā.

Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino¹ pi kalaham karonti, acchijjante pi kalaham karonti, acchinne pi kalaham karonti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino² pi kalaham karonti, vipariṇāmanante pi kalaham karonti, vipariṇate pi kalaham karonti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino¹ pi vivadanti, acchijjante pi vivadanti, acchinne pi vivadanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino³ pi vivadanti, vipariṇāmanante pi vivadanti, vipariṇate pi vivadanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino¹ pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti acchinne pi paridevanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino² pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmanante pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmanante pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Piyavatthum⁴ rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti mamāyanti maccharāyanti.

⁵ *Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti*⁵. Piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti, piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Katham piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti? Mayam lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evam piyavatthum nissāya mānaṃ janenti.

Katham piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti? Mayam⁶ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ; ime pana⁷ na⁸ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evam piyavatthum nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Pesuṇānaṃ ti. Idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya . . . pe . . . evam bhedādhippāyo pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharati ti . . . pe . . . mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

¹ B^p S piyam vatthum a^o often.

² B^p S piyam vatthum vi^o often.

³ B^p piyavatthum vi^o.

⁴ S piyam vatthum here and below.

⁵⁻⁵ Si om.

⁷ B^p paṇṇe; S paṇṇa.

⁶ S ad. pi.

⁸ S om.

Maccherayuttā¹ kalahā vivādā ti kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca māno ca atimāno ca pesuññaṃ ca² ime satta kilesā macchariye yuttā payuttā āyuttā samāyuttā ti, maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā.

Vivādajātesu ca pesuñānī ti vivāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti; ito sutvā amutra akkhāyanti³ imesaṃ⁴ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhāyanti amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetṭā⁵ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā⁶, vaggārāmā vaggaratā vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā⁷ honti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

⁸ Api ca⁸ dvihi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti, piyakamyatāya vā bhedaḍhippāyā vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Imassa piyā bhavissāma, manāpā bhavissāma, vissāsikā⁹ bhavissāma, abbhantarikā bhavissāma, suhodayā bhavissāmā ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti. Kathaṃ bhedaḍhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, tvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ, na samāgaccheyyūṃ, lukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun ti; evaṃ bhedaḍhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti ti, vivādajātesu ca pesuñānī. I'en' āha Bhagavā:

Piyappabhūtā¹⁰ kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
maccherayuttā¹¹ kalahā vivādā
vivādajātesu ca pesuñānī ti.

¹ S macchariyayuttā, *here and below*.

² B^p cā ti; S ca ti.

³ S akkhātā santi.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p bheda; S bheda.

⁶ B^p anuppadātāro.

⁷ B^p bhasitāro.

⁸⁻⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p visāsikā.

¹⁰ S piyappabhūtā.

¹¹ S macchariyayuttā.

Piyā su lokasmim¹ kutonidānā
 ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa honti? 3.

Piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā ti. Piyā kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, ³kuto abhinibbattā³, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā, kimpabhavā? ti piyaṇaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti⁴ ti, piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā?

Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. Ye vā pi ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. Lobhā ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sārāgo sārājjanā⁵ sārājjitattaṃ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Vicaranti ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Loke ti apīya-loke ⁶manussaloke devaloke⁶ khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, ye vā⁷ pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā ti. Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā? ti āsāya ca niṭṭhāya ca mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti⁸ ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā?

Ye samparāyāya narassa honti ti ye narassa parāyanā⁹ honti, dīpā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; naro¹⁰ niṭṭhāparāyano¹¹ hoti¹² ti¹³, ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten' āha so nimmito:

¹ S lokasmi, here and below.² PTS r.l. cā.³⁻³ Si om.⁴ So Si B^v; S passadetī.⁵ S rajjanā.⁶⁻⁶ S devaloke manussaloke.⁷ S ca.⁸ S passādetī.⁹ S parāyanam.¹⁰ B^v narā.¹¹ S °parāyano.¹² S honti.¹³ S om.

Piyā su lokasmim kuto nidānā
 ye vā¹ pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa hontī? ti.

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
²ye vā pi² lobhā vicaranti loke³;
 āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
 ye samparāyāya narassa hontī. 4.

*Chandānidānāni*⁴ *piyāni loke* ti. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu
 kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmā-
 sineho⁵ kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāma-m-ajjhosānaṃ
 kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanivaraṇaṃ.
 Api ca pañca chandā, pariyesanachando paṭilābhachando
 paribhogachando sannidhichando visajjanachando⁶.

Katamo pariyesanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe pariyesati, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe pariyesati; ayaṃ pariyesanachando.

Katamo paṭilābhachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe paṭilabhati, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhati; ayaṃ paṭilābhachando.

Katamo paribhogachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto rūpe paribhuñjati, sadde gandhe rase
 phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjati; ayaṃ paribhogachando.

Katamo sannidhichando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto dhanasannicayaṃ karoti, āpadāsu
 bhavissati ti; ayaṃ sannidhichando.

Katamo visajjanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva
 atthiko chandajāto dhanam visajjeti hatthārohaṇaṃ
 assārohaṇaṃ rathikānaṃ⁷ dhanuggahānaṃ pattikānaṃ:
 ime maṃ rakkhissanti gopissanti samparivārissanti ti;
 ayaṃ visajjanachando.

¹ B^p cā.

²⁻² S yo pi ti.

³ S *ad.* ye cā ti pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

⁴ S °nidānā.

⁵ B^p S kāmasneho.

⁶ S vissajjana° *throughout*.

⁷ Si *om.*

Piyānī ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā . . . pe . . .
ime sattā piyā . . . pe . . . ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Chandānidānāni piyānī loke ti piyā chandanidānā, piyā¹
chandasaṃmudayā chandaajātikā chandappabhavā ti, chandā-
nidānāni piyānī loke.

Ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. *Ye vā² pi* ti khattiyā
ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatthā ca pabbajitā
ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā
lubbhittattam sārāgo sārājjanā³ sārājjittattam, abhiijjhā
lobho akusalamūlam. *Vicaranti* ti vicaranti viharanti iri-
yanti vattanti pārenti yāpenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāyalo-
. . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, ye vā⁴ pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā cā niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti. *Āsā* vuccati taṇhā; yo-
rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijjhā lobho akusalamūlam.
Niṭṭhā ti idh' ekacco rūpe pariyesanto rūpam paṭilabhati,
rūpaniṭṭho hoti; sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam
gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram
piṇḍapātāṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram
suttantam vinayam abhidhammam āraññikaṅgam piṇḍa-
pātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam tecīvarikaṅgam sapadānacā-
rikaṅgam khalūpacchābhattikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgam yathā-
santatikaṅgam, paṭhamam⁵ jhānam, dutiyam jhānam,
tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāśānañcāyatana-
samāpattim viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattim ākiñcaññāya-
tanasaṃpattim nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattim pari-
yesanto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattim paṭilabhati,
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiniṭṭho hoti.

* *Āsāya kasate⁶ khettaṃ, vijam⁷ āsāya vappati,*

āsāya vāṇijā yanti samuddaṃ dhanahārakā.

Yāya⁸ āsāya tiṭṭhāmi⁹ sū me āsā samijjhati ti.

¹⁰ *Niṭṭhā vuccate āsāya samiddhi¹⁰.*

* Thag. 530.

¹ B^p Si om.

² B^p S cū.

³ S om.

⁴ B^p cā.

⁵ S pathamajjhānam, dutiyajjhānam, and so on.

⁶ B^p S kassate.

⁷ B^p bijam; S vijjam.

⁸ Si S sāya.

⁹ Si patitṭhāmi.

¹⁰ ¹⁰ B^p S āsāya samiddhi vuccate niṭṭhā (S samijjha).

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti *āsā ca niṭṭhā ca ito chandanidānā chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappa-bhavā* ti, *āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā*.

Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti *ye narassa parāyanā hontī, dipā hontī, tāṇā hontī, leṇā hontī, saraṇā hontī; ¹naro niṭṭhāparāyano hotī¹ ti, ye samparāyāya narassa hontī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

*Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
ye vā² pi lobhā vicaranti loke;
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti.*

*Chando nu lokasmiṃ³ kuto nidāno?
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā
kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathaṃkathā ca,
ye vā⁴ pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? 5.*

Chando nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno? ti. *Chando kuto-nidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo?* ti *chandassa mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti ti, chando nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno?*

Vinicchayā vā⁵ pi kuto pahūtā ti. *Vinicchayā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā?* ti *vinicchayānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti ti, vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā?*

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathaṃkathā cā ti. *Kodho ti yo⁶ cittaassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ virodho⁷ paṭivirodho⁸ kopo pakopo⁹ sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso, cittaassa*

¹⁻¹ B^p S naro (narā?) niṭṭhāparāyanā hontī.

² B^p S cā.

³ S lokasmi, here and below.

⁴ B^p cā; S te.

⁵ S cā.

⁶ B^p S ad. evarūpo.

⁷ S om.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ S ad. sampakopo.

byāpatti, manopadoso¹, kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho² caṇḍikkam assuropo³, anattamanatā cittassa. *Mosavajjam* vuccati musāvado. *Kathamkathā* vuccati vicikicchā ti, kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā ca.

Ye rā⁴ pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā ti. *Ye rā⁵ pi* ti ye kodhena ca mosavajjena ca kathamkathāya ca sahatatā² sahatatā samsatthā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammañā; ime vuccanti ye vā⁴ pi dhammā. Athavā *ye rā⁶ pi* ti kilesā aññajātikā aññavīhitā; ime vuccanti ye vā pi dhammā. *Samaṇena vuttā* ti samaṇena samitapāpena brāhmaṇena bāhitapāpena⁷, bhikkhunā bhinnakilesamūlena, sabbākusalamūlabandhanā pamuttana vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā ti, ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Chando nu lokasmim kutonidāno?

vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahutā

kodho mosavajjañ ca kathamkathā ca,

ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? ti.

Sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke,

tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,

rūpesu disvā vibhavam bhavañ ca

vinicchayaṃ kūrute⁸ jantu loke. 6.

Sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke ti. *Sātan* ti sukhā ca vedanā, iṭṭhañ ca vatthu. *Asātan* ti dukkhā ca vedanā, anīṭṭhañ ca vatthum. *Yaṃ āhu loke* ti yaṃ ahaṃsu, yaṃ kathenti, yaṃ bhaṇanti⁹, ¹⁰yaṃ dipayanti¹⁰, yaṃ voharanti ti, sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke.

¹ S ad. cittabyāpatti manopadoso.

² S om.

³ S asuropo.

⁴ B^p cā.

⁵ S cā.

⁶ B^p S te.

⁷ Si vāhitap^o; B^p bāhitapāpadhammena; S bāhitapāpakena.

⁸ B^p kubbati, and below.

⁹ S bhaṇenti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p yaṃ dipeyanti; S om.

Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando ti. Sātāsātāṃ¹ nissāya, sukhadukkhaṃ nissāya, somanassadomanassam nissāya, itthānīttham nissāya, anunayapaṭigham nissāya, chando hoti² pahoti jāyati³ sañjāyati nibbattati abhinibbattati ti, tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando.

Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā ti. ⁴Rūpesū ti⁴ cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

Katamo rūpānaṃ bhavo? yo rūpānaṃ bhavo jāti⁵ sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhavo; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ bhavo.

Katamo rūpānaṃ vibhavo? Yo rūpānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ vibhavo.

Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā ti rūpesu bhavañ ca vibhavañ ca disvā passitvā tulayitvā tirayayitvā vibhāvayitvā⁶ vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca.

Vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti. Vinicchayā ti dve vinicchayā, taṇhāvinicchayo ca ditthivinicchayo ca.

Kathaṃ taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti? Idh' ekaccassa anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho me⁶ upāyena anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti? Tassa pana evaṃ hoti: surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Vikālavisikkhācariyānuyogaṃ⁷ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ anuyuttassa me, jutappamādatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me, pāpamittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S satam asatam.

² B^p ad. yāvati; S ad. pahavāti.

³ Si om.

⁴ S °cariyayogaṃ.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ S om.

Ālassānuyogaṃ¹ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca² bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ti evaṃ nāṇaṃ katvā chabhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati; ³chabhogānaṃ⁴ āyamukhāni⁵ sevati³. Evam pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Athavā kasiyā vā vāṇijjāya⁶ vā gorakkhena vā issatthena⁷ vā rājaporisena vā sippaṇṇatarena vā paṭipajjati; evam pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti? Cakkhusmiṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti; cakkhusmiṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti. Sotasmim ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim rūpasmim saddasmim gandhasmim rasasmim phoṭṭhabbasmim uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti, phoṭṭhabbasmim antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti.

Jantū ti satto naro⁸ mānava . . . pe . . . manujo ti. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sātaṃ asātaṃ ti yaṃ āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ ca
vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti.

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā
ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:
kathamkathī nānapathāya sikkhe,
natvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. 7.

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā cā ti. Kodho ti yo⁹ cittassa āghāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . Mosavajjaṇ

¹ B^p ālasyānuyogaṃ.

² Si c' eva; S ce.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p chabhogāni.

⁵ S apāya^o.

⁶ S vanijjā.

⁷ S itṭhatṭhena.

⁸ S jano.

⁹ B^p S ad. evarūpo.

vuccati musāvādo. Kathaṃkathā vuccati vicikicchā. Ittham vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Anittham vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Ittham vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Anittham vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Ittham vatthum nissāya pi kathamkathā uppajjati. Anittham vatthum nissāya pi kathamkathā uppajjati.

Katham anittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati¹? Anattham me acari ti kodho jāyati; anattham me carati ti kodho jāyati; anattham me carissati ti kodho jāyati; piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari, anattham² carati, anattham² carissati ti kodho jāyati; appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari, attham² carati, attham carissati ti kodho jāyati; evaṃ anittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Katham ittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati? Itthavattu-acchedasamkino³ pi kodho jāyati; acchijjante pi kodho jāyati; acchinne pi kodho jāyati; itthavattu vipariṇāmasamkino⁴ pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇāmate pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇate pi kodho jāyati; evaṃ ittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Katham anittham vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco addubandhanena⁵ vā bandho, ⁶tassa bhandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā bhāsati. Rajjubandhanena vā bandho, samkhalikabandhanena vā bandho, vettabandhanena vā bandho, latābandhanena vā bandho⁶, parikkhepabandhanena vā bandho, ⁷gāmanigamanagara-ratthabandhanena vā bandho⁷, janapadabandhanena vā bandho, tassa bandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā

¹ B^p *ad.* pakatiyā anittham vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

² S *om.*

³ B^p S ittham vatthum a°.

⁴ B^p S ittham vatthum vi°.

⁵ S attub°.

⁶⁻⁶ S *om.* and B^p *ad.* pakkhepabandhanena vā bandho.

⁷⁻⁷ S *om.*; Si *om.* °rattha°.

bhāsati; evaṃ anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Katham itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetu sampajānamusā bhāsati, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ hetu, cīvarahetu piṇḍapātahetu senāsana-hetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu sampajāna-musā bhāsati; evaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Katham anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathamkathā uppaj-jati? Muccissāmi¹ nu kho cakkhurogato, nanu kho muc-cissāmi cakkhurogato? Muccissāmi nu kho sotaro-gato ghānarogato jivhārogato kāyarogato sīsarogato kaṇṇarogato mukharogato? Muccissāmi nu kho danta-ro-gato, nanu kho muc-cissāmi dantarogato? ti; evaṃ anittṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathamkathā uppajjati.

Katham itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathamkathā² uppaj-jati? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpikē³ rūpe, nanu kho labhissāmi manāpikē³ rūpe? Labhissāmi nu kho manā-pikē sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ paṇāsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ? ti; evaṃ itṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathamkathā uppajjati ti, kodho-mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca.

Ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante ti sātāsāte sante, sukhāsukhe sante, somanassadomanasse sante, itṭhā-niṭṭhe sante, anunayapaṭighe sante saṃvijjamāne⁴ upalab-bhiyamāne ti, ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante.

Kathamkathā nānapathāya sikkhe ti nāṇaṃ pi nāṇa-patho; nāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nāṇapatho; nāṇasaha-bhuno pi dhammā nānapatho; yathā ariyamaggo ariya-patho devamaggo devapatho brahmamaggo brahmapatho; evaṃ eva nāṇaṃ pi nānapatho. Nāṇassa ārammaṇaṃ pi nānapatho; nāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā nānapatho.

¹ B^p S muccissāmi here and below.

² S kathākathaṃ.

³ B^p S manāpiye here and below.

⁴ B^p S ad. atthi.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccittasikkhā adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ, paṭiṭṭhā, ādicaraṇaṃ, samyamo, saṃvaro, mukhaṃ paṃmukhaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhiccittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaṇṇāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paṇṇavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaṇṇāsikkhā¹.

Kathaṃkathī nāṇapathāya sikkhe ti: kathaṃkathī pugalo sakamkho savilekho sadvelhako savicikiccho nāṇadhigamāya nāṇaphusanāya² nāṇasacchikiriyāya adhisīlaṃ pi sikkheyya, adhiccittaṃ pi sikkheyya, adhipaṇṇaṃ pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā³ āvajjento⁴ sikkheyya, ⁵jānanto sikkheyya⁵, ⁶passanto sikkheyya⁶, ⁶paccavekkhanto sikkheyya⁶, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya ādhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaḥhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paṇṇāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ pariññanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbam bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto

¹ S ad. ti.

² B^p nāṇaphussanāya; S nāṇena desanāya.

³ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁴ B^p āvajjanto.

⁵⁻⁶ S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.; passento s^o.

Ātāvā paruttā samayena dhammā ti *ñatvā jānitvā*
tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā
paruttā *ācikkhitā* *desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭṭā*²
vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā; sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti
ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ
katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā *desitā paññāpitā paṭṭha-*
pitā vivaṭṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā; sabbe saṃ-
khārā dukkhā ti; sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā
*saṃkhārā*³ . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmarañānaṃ ti,
*avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho*⁴ . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā
jarāmarañānirodho ti, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti . . . pe . . .
ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti, ⁵*ime āsavā ti*
. . . pe . . . *ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti*⁶,
ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti, ⁶*ime dhammā pariññeyyā*
*ti*⁶, *ime dhammā pahātabbā ti*, *ime dhammā bhāve-*
tabbā ti, *ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti*, *channaṃ phas-*
sāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca
ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, *pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-*
dhānaṃ, *catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ yam kiñci samudaya-*
dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti *ñatvā jānitvā*
tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā
pavuttā ācikkhitā *desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭṭā*
vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:
**Abhiññāyā*⁶ 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no ana-
bhiññāyā; *sanidānā* 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi,
no anidānaṃ; *sappāṭihāriyā*⁷ 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ
desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave
*abhiññāyā dhammaṃ desayato, no*⁸ *anabhiññāyā, sanidā-*
naṃ dhammaṃ desayato, no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ

* Cf. M. ii, 9.

² *S. ad. carati.*

⁴ B^p S *ad. ti.*

^o Si abhiññā.

⁸ S *ad. ca.*

dhammaṃ desayato, no appāṭihāriyaṃ, karaṇīyo ovādo, karaṇīyā anusāsani; alaṇ ca pana ¹vo bhikkhave ¹tutṭhiyā², alaṇ pāmojjāya³, alaṇ somanassāya: sammā-sambuddho Bhagavā, svūkkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṃgho ti. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaṇṇamāne dasasahassī lokadhātu akampitthā ti, ṇatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodho mosavajjaṇ ca kathamkathā ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:
kathamkathī ṇanapathāya sikkhe,
ṇatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā ti.

Sātaṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā?
kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete?
vibhavaṃ bhavaṇ cā pi yam etam
attham,
etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ. 8.

Sātaṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā? ti sātāsātā⁴ kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto saṇjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā⁵ kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti sātāsātānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe⁶ . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yāceti ajjhesati pasādeti ti, sātaṃ asātaṇ ca kutonidānā?

Kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete? ti. Kismiṃ asante asaṃvijjamāne⁷ anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā⁸ na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na saṇjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti? ti, kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavaṇ cā pi yam etam atthan ti. Katamo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo sambhavo⁹ jāti saṇjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ bhavo.

¹⁻¹ B^p bhikkhave vo; S bhikkhave pe (?).

² S atutṭhiyā.

³ S vāmojjāya.

⁴ B^p S sātā asātā.

⁵ B^p Si om.

⁶ S om.

⁷ B^p ad. natthi.

⁸ B^p S sātā asātā.

⁹ B^p pabhavo; S om.

Katamo sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo pabhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ, ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo.

Yam etam atthan ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā pi, yaṃ etam atthaṃ.

Etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti. ¹*Etam atthan* ²*ti* ¹yaṃ pucchāmi yaṃ yācāmi yaṃ ajjhesāmi yaṃ pasādemī. *Pabrūhi* ³*ti* brūhi vadehi³ ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhāpehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. *Etam* ⁴*me* pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ *ti* yaṃnidānaṃ yaṃsamudayaṃ yaṃjātikaṃ yaṃpabhavaṃ *ti*, *etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ.* *Ten' āha so nimmito :*

Sātaṃ asātaṃ ca kutonidānā?

kismiṃ asante na⁵ bhavanti h' ete?

vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ,

etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ *ti.*

Phassanidānaṃ⁶ sātaṃ asātaṃ,

phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,

vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā pi yaṃ etam

atthaṃ,

etam te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. 9.

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ ti. Sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā; sā⁷ tass' eva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā⁸ tajjaṃ⁹ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati¹⁰. Dukkavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā; sā¹¹ tass' eva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā¹² tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ

¹⁻¹ S om.

² B^p om.

³ Si om.

⁴ B^p ad. ti.

⁵ S ad. ca.

⁶ B^p phassanidānaṃ here and below (see PTS).

⁷ B^p yā here and below.

⁸ B^p ad. yaṃ; S ad. nam (= taṃ).

⁹ S tajja v°.

¹⁰ B^p vupasamati; S upasamati.

¹¹ B^p yā.

¹² B^p (S ?) ad. yaṃ.

dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati¹. Adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā; sā² tass'eva adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā³ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ⁴ adukkha-m-asukhā vedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati⁵.

Phassanidānaṃ sātāṃ asātaṃ ti sātāsātā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassappabhavā ti, phassanidānaṃ sātāṃ asātāṃ.

Phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete ti phasse asante asaṃvijjamāne⁶ anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā na bhavanti, na ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti, na pātubhavanti ti, phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā pi yaṃ etam atthan ti. Bhavaditṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ⁷, vibhavaditṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ⁷. *Yaṃ etam atthan* ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ.

Etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti. *Etaṃ* ti yaṃ pucchasi yaṃ yācasi yaṃ ajjhesasi yaṃ pasādesi. *Pabrūmi* ti brūmi⁸ ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemi ti, etan te pabrūmi. *Itonidānaṃ* ti ito phassanidānaṃ⁹ phassasamudayaṃ phassajātikaṃ phassappabhavan ti, etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Phassanidānaṃ¹⁰ sātāṃ asātāṃ,
phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,
vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ cā pi yaṃ etam atthaṃ,
etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti.

¹ B^p S vupasamati.

² B^p yā.

³ B^p S ad. yaṃ.

⁴ S vedaniyaṃ.

⁵ B^p S vūpasamati.

⁶ B^p ad. natthi.

⁷ B^p S phassanidānā.

⁸ Si om. ; S pabrūmi.

⁹ S phassanidānā.

¹⁰ B^p S phassaṃ^o.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
 pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
 kismim asante na mamattam atthi?
 kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? 10.

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno? ti phasso kutonidāno,
 kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto,
 kuto pātubhūto, kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kim-
 pabhavo? ti phassassa mūlaṃ pucchati¹ . . . pe . . .
 samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti²
 ti, phasso nu lokasmim kuto nidāno?

Pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā? ti pariggahā kuto pahūtā,
 kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā,
 kuto pātubhūtā, kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kim-
 pabhavā? ti pariggahānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati¹ . . . pe . . .
 samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti
 ti, pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kismim asante na mamattam atthi? ti kismim asante
 asaṃvijjamāne³ anupalabbhiyamāne mamattā n' atthi, na
 santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pabīnā samuc-
 chinnā vūpasantā paṭipassuddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāga-
 gīnā daḍḍhā? ti, kismim asante na mamattam atthi?

Kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti kismim vibhūte
 vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītivatte na phassā
 phusanti? ti, kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? Ten'
 āha so nimmito:

Phasso nu lokasmim kutonidāno?
 pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
 kismim asante na mamattam atthi?
 kismim vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso⁴,
 icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
⁵icchāy' asantya⁵ na mamattam atthi,
 rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. 11.

¹ B^p S ad. hetuṃ pucchati.

² S phasaretī.

³ B^p ad. natthi.

⁴ PTS phassā (B^{al} -sso).

⁵⁻⁵ S icchāy' asantā; PTS icchā na santya.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso ti cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmiṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; sotañ saddā ca rūpasmiṃ, sotasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca gandhā ca rūpasmiṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; jivhā ca rasā ca rūpasmiṃ, jivhāsamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca rūpasmiṃ, kāyasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; vatthurūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ, dhammā rūpino rūpasmiṃ, manosamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso.

Ichānidānāni pariggahānī ti. *Ichā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

Ichānidānāni pariggahānī ti pariggahā icchānidānā icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabbavā ti, icchānidānāni pariggahāni.

*Ichāy' asantya*¹ na mamattam atthī ti. *Ichā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca,

¹ S *icchāy' asantā*, here and below.

diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ¹ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ¹ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

Ichhāy' asantiyā na mamattaṃ atthi ti icchāya asantiyā asaṃvijjamānāya 'nupalabbhiyamānāya mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, icchāy' asantiyā na mamattaṃ atthi.

Rūpe vibhūte na phussanti phassā ti. Rūpe ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā², catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya-rūpaṃ.

Rūpe vibhūte³ ti⁴ catūhi kāraṇehi⁴ rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti, nātavibhūtena tīraṇavibhūtena pahānavibhūtena samatikkamavibhūtena.

Kathaṃ nātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Rūpaṃ jānāti: yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbam rūpaṃ, cattāro⁵ ca mahābhūtā⁶, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ ti jānāti passati; evaṃ nātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ nātam katvā rūpaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇdato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato addhuvato⁷ atāṇato aleṇato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asāra-kato⁸ aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṃkhatato mārāmisato jātīdhammato jarādhammato byādhi-dhainmato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādinavato nissaraṇato tīreti; evaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

¹ Si ayam.

² S mahābhūtānā.

³ S visute and below virūpaṃ (for vibhūtaṃ), °visat-tena (for °vibhūtena), °visutena; vibhūtaṃ . . . vibhū-tena . . .

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S catūh' ākārehi.

⁵ B^p S cattāri.

⁶ B^p S mahābhūtāni.

⁷ B^p adhuvato.

⁸ B^p asāraṇato; S asārato.

Katham pahānabhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ tīretvā¹ rūpe chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yo² rūpe bhikkhave² chandarāgo taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ taṃ³ pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃ gataṃ⁴ āyatim anuppāda dhammaṃ; evaṃ pahānavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Katham samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Catasso arūpasamāpattiyo paṭiladdhassa rūpā vibhūtā honti vibhāvita atikkantā samatikkantā⁵ vitavattā; evaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti. Imehi catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti rūpe vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vitivate, pañca phassā na phusanti, cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso ti, rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso,
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
icchāy' asantya na mamattaṃ atthi,
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vi-
bhoti?

etaṃ me paṇḍita yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma⁶ iti me mano ahu. 12.

Kathaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ? ti kathaṃ sametassā ti kathaṃ sametassa kathaṃ paṭipannassa⁷ kathaṃ iriyantaṃ kathaṃ pavattentaṃ⁷ kathaṃ pāleentaṃ kathaṃ-

* S. iii, 27.

¹ B^p tirayitvā.

²⁻² B^p S bhikkhave rūpe.

³ S ad. rūpaṃ.

⁴ B^p S kataṃ.

⁵ Si S om.

⁶ B^p S jāniyāma, here and below.

⁷ B^p kathaṃ pavattentaṃ, see below, p. 280, l. 16.

yapentassa kathamāyapentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyati? ti, katham-sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?

Sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti? ti sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca kathaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyati? ti, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?

Etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti ti. *Etan ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi, yaṃ pasādemī ti etam me pabrūhi* ti¹ brūhi² ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehi ti, etam me pabrūhi.

Yathā vibhoti ti yathā vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyati ti, etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti.

Taṃ jāṇiyāma iti me mano ahū ti. ³ *Taṃ jāṇeyyāma ājāneyyāma vijāneyyāma paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā ti*³ *taṃ jāṇiyāma.* *Iti me mano ahū ti:* iti me cittaṃ ahu, iti me saṃkappo ahu, iti me viññāṇaṃ ahu ti, taṃ jāṇiyāma iti me mano ahu. Ten' āha so nimmitto:

Katham-sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāṇiyāma iti me mano ahū ti.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. 13.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī ti. Saññasaññīno vuccanti ye pakatisaññāya ṭhitā; na⁴ pi so pakatisaññāya ṭhito. Visaññasaññīno vuccanti ummattakā, ye ca ukkhita-

¹ B^p S *ad. me.*

² B^p S pabrūhi.

³⁻³ S taṃ jāṇissāmā ti taṃ jāṇiyāma ājāṇiyāma matam jāṇeyyā paṭijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā paṭijjheyāmā ti.

⁴ S tā pana.

tacittā¹; na pi so ummattako, no pi khittacitto ti, na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī.

No pi asaññī na vibhūtasannī ti. Asaññīno vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā, ye ca asaññasattā²; na pi so nirodhasamāpanno, no pi asaññasatto. Vibhūtasaññīno vuccanti ye catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ lābhino; na pi so catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ lābhī ti, no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī.

Evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ ti. Idha bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā . . . pe . . .³ catuttham jhānaṃ³ upasampajja⁴ viharati. So evamsamāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiṇilābhatthāya cittaṃ abhiniharati⁵ abhininnāmeti arūpamaggasamaṅgī ti. ⁶*Evamsametassā* ti⁶ evamsametassa evampatipannassa evamiriyaṇtassa evamvattentassa evampālentassa evamyapentassa evamyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vitivattiyyati ti, evam sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ.

Saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti. Papañcā yeva papañcasamkhā taṇhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā mānapapañcasamkhā saññānidānā saññāsamudayā saññājātiyā⁷ saññāpabhavā ti, saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
evamsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ;
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti.

¹ B^p S khittac°.

² S asaññīpattā (= asaññisattā).

³⁻³ S catutthajjhānaṃ.

⁴ S samāpannānaṃ upa°.

⁵ Si om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p om.

⁷ B^p S °jātikā.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,
 aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha
 brūhi,
 ettāvat' aggamaṃ no¹ vadanti h' eke²
 yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
 udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto? 14.

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no ti. Yan taṃ apucchimha
 ayācimha ajjhesimha pasādayimha. Akittayī no ti kitti-
 taṃ pakittitaṃ acikkhitam desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭha-
 pitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, yan
 taṃ apucchimha akittayī no.

Aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi ti. Aññan taṃ
 pucchāma, aññan taṃ yācāma, aññan taṃ ajjhesāma,
 aññan taṃ pasādema, uttariṃ³ taṃ pucchāma. Tvaṃ
 iṃgha brūhi ti iṃgha brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi
 paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikaroḥi pakāsehi ti, aññan
 taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi.

Ettāvat' aggamaṃ no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim
 idha paṇḍitāse ti. Eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ettāvata arūpa-
 samāpattiyaṃ aggamaṃ setṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmolkhaṃ⁴
 uttamam pavaram vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti⁵ dipayanti
 voharanti. Yakkhassa ti sattaṃsa narassa mānavassa
 posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa⁶ jantussa indagussa⁷
 manujassa. Suddhim ti suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim
 muttim vimuttim parimuttim. Idha paṇḍitāse ti idha
 paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā⁸ nāṇavādā⁹ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā
 kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat' aggamaṃ
 no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse.

Udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti. Udāhu eke samaṇa-
 brāhmaṇā etā arūpasamāpattiyo atikkamitvā samatikka-

¹ B^p nu, here and below (see PTS).

² S ete, here and below.

³ B^p uttari; S uttaram.

⁴ B^p pamukkham.

⁵ S bhanenti, as often.

⁶ Si jātussa; S parassa parassa.

⁷ B^p S hindagussa.

⁸ B^p thirav°, here and below.

⁹ B^p nāyav°, here and below.

mitvā vītivattitvā¹ etto arūpato aññaṃ uttarim yakkhassa
suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-
muttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti,
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma, tad imgha brūhi,
ettāvat' aggamaṃ no vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti.

Ettāvat' aggamaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā. 15.

Ettāvat' aggamaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim
idha paṇḍitāse ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā
ettāvatā² arūpasamāpattiyā aggamaṃ seṭṭham vi-
seṭṭham pamokkham uttamam pavaram vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti
dipayanti voharanti. Yakkhassā ti sattassa narassa māṇa-
vassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa³ jantussa inda-
gussa⁴ manujassa. Suddhim ti suddhim visuddhim pari-
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim. Idha paṇḍitāse ti
idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhana-
vādā kāraṇavādā thānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat'
aggamaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhim idha paṇ-
ḍitāse.

Tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā
vadānā ti tesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā bhavatajjitā vibhavaṃ abhinan-
danti. Te sattassa samaṃ upasamaṃ vūpasamaṃ niro-
dham paṭipassaddham⁵ vadanti : yato⁶ kira⁷ bho ayaṃ
attā kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param
maraṇā ettāvatā anupādiseso ti⁸. Kusalā vadānā ti

¹ B^p S vītivattetvā.

² B^p S etāva.

³ Si jātussa ; S om.

⁴ B^p S hindagussa.

⁵ B^p paṭipassaddhī ti ; S paṭippassaddhan ti.

⁶ S sato.

⁷ B^p kiṃ ; S kiram.

⁸ B^p S hoti.

kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhiravādā¹ ñāṇavādā² hetuvādā
lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā
vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti.

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
ñatvā muni nissaye so vimamsī,
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. 16.

Ete ca ñatrā upanissitā ti. Ete ti diṭṭhigatike. Upanis-
sitā ti sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā
ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatrā³ jānitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ete ca
ñatvā upanissitā ti.

Ñatrā muni nissaye so vimamsī ti. Muni ti monaṃ
vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so muni.
Muni sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā
ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā ti⁴ ñatrā
jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā⁵.
So vimamsī ti paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇi vibhāvī
medhāvī ti, ñatvā muni nissaye so vimamsī.

Ñatrā vimutto na vivādam eti ti. Ñatvā jānitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā⁶, mutto
vimutto parimutto⁴ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimok-
kkena⁷, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto
parimutto⁴ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkkena⁷, sabbe
saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . .
yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-

¹ B^p thirav°.

² B^p ñāyav°.

³ Si ad. ti ñatvā.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p ad. vimutvā.

⁶ S ad. vimutto ti.

⁷ B^p accantaṃ anupādā°.

dhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto¹ suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhenā² ti ñatvā vimutto.

Na vivādam eti ti na kalaham karoti, na bhaḍḍanaṃ karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivādam karoti, na medhagam karoti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : *Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na keṇaci samvadati, na keṇaci vivadati, yañ ca loke vuttaṃ tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti, ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti.

Bhavābhavāya na sameti dhiro ti. Bhavābhavāya ti bhavābhavāya³ kammabhavāya punabbhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya ; kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya ; punappunam bhavāya, punappunam gatiyā, punappunam upapattiyā punappunam paṭisandhiyā punappunam attabhāvābhiniḍḍattiyā⁴ na sameti, na samāgacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhiniḍḍati ti. *Dhiro ti dhiro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñānī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, bhavābhavāya na sameti dhiro ti.* Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimamsī,
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhiro ti.

Ekādasamo⁵ kalahavivādasuttaniddeso niṭṭhito⁶.

* M. i, 500.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p accantaṃ anupādā°.

³ B^p S bhavāya.

⁴ B^p S attabhavāya punappunābhiniḍḍattiyā.

⁵ B^p om.

⁶ B^p S samatto ekādasamo.

CŪLAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO¹.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā² kusalā vadanti:
yo³ evaṃ jānāti, ⁴sa vedi⁴ dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevali so. 1.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ
aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gaheṭvā uggahetvā⁵ gaṇ-
hitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā
vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā
vā⁶ gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā
vā kilosesu vasanti; evaṃ eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
diṭṭhigatikā, te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññatarañña-
taraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gaheṭvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāma-
sitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃ-
vasanti āvasanti parivasanti ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi
paribbasānā.

Viggayha nānā² kusalā vadanti ti. *Viggayhā* ti gaheṭvā
uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. ⁷*Nānā*
vadanti ti⁷ nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññōññaṃ
vadanti, puthu⁸ vadanti, na ekaṃ vadanti. *Vadanti*⁹
kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. *Kusalā*¹⁰ ti
kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā¹¹ āñāvādā¹² hetuvādā

¹ B^p atha cūlaviyūhasutti-anukkaṭṭi; S atha cūlaviyū-
hanasuttaniddeso vuccati.

² S nānaṃ.

³ B^p om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pavedi here and below.

⁵ S om.

⁶ B^p S om. ⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ B^p S puthum.

⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S ad. vadānā.

¹¹ B^p thiravādā as usual.

¹² B^p āñāvādā as usual.

lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, viggayha nānā¹ kusalā vadanti.

Yo² evaṃ jānāti³ sa vedī³ dhamman ti yo imaṃ⁴ dhammaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ jānāti, so dhammaṃ vedī⁵ aññāsi apassī paṭivijjhī ti, yo evaṃ jānāti⁶ sa vedī dhammaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti yo imaṃ⁴ dhammaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ paṭikkosati, akevalī so, asaṃmatto⁷ so⁵, aparipunṇo so, hīno nihīno omako lāmakko jatukko paritto ti, idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. Ten' āha so nimmitto :

Sakaṃ sakaṃ dīṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā¹ kusalā vadanti:
yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedī dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti⁸,
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme⁹ kusalā vadānā. 2.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti¹⁰ ti evaṃ gahetvā ugga-
hetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti¹¹,
kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti,
vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ¹² karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace
pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Bālo paro akusalo ti cāhū ti paro bālo hīno nihīno
omako lāmakko jatukko¹³ paritto akusalo avidvā⁵ avijjā-
gato aññāsi avibhāvī duppañño ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ

¹ B^p S nānaṃ.

² B^p om.

³⁻³ B^p S pavedi.

⁴ B^p S idaṃ.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ B^p pajānāti.

⁷ S appamatto.

⁸ B^p vivādayanti.

⁹ PTS h' ime.

¹⁰ B^p S vivādayanti (here and below).

¹¹ B^p S vivādayanti.

¹² S medhakaṃ.

¹³ B^p chatukko.

kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpaṇanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti ¹sabb' ev' ime¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā² nāṇavādā³ hetuvādā lakkaṇavādā kārāṇavādā tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āhu so nimmito :

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako⁵ hoti nihīnapaṇṇo,
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaṇṇā,
¹sabb' ev' ime¹ diṭṭhiparibbasānā. 3.

Parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ ti parassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ anānujānanto anānupassanto⁶ anānumaṇṇanto anānumodanto ti, parassa ve⁴ dhammam anānujānaṃ.

Bālo mako⁷ hoti nihīnapaṇṇo ti paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko⁸ paritto hīnapaṇṇo nihīnapaṇṇo omakapaṇṇo lāmakapaṇṇo jatukkapaṇṇo⁹ parittapaṇṇo ti, bālo mako hoti nihīnapaṇṇo.

¹⁰*Sabb' eva¹⁰ bālā sunihīnapaṇṇā* ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā bālā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā¹¹ parittā. Sabb' eva hīnapaṇṇā nihīnapaṇṇā

¹⁻¹ S sabbe p' ime.

² B^p thiravādā.

³ B^p nāyavādā.

⁴ B^p S ce.

⁵ S lāmako; PTS mago.

⁶ S *adl.* ananumananto.

⁷ S lāmako.

⁸ B^p S chatukko.

⁹ B^p chatukkap^o; S catukap^o.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sabb' ev' ime.

¹¹ B^p chatukkā; S catukkā.

omakapaññā lāmakapaññā jatukkapaññā¹ parittapaññā ti, sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā.

Sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataram diṭṭhigatam gahetvā uggahetvā² gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, ³te dvāsaṭṭhiyā⁴ diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataram diṭṭhigatam gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti⁵ parivasanti ti, sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā. Ten' āha Bhāgava:

Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño,
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti.

Sandiṭṭhiyā⁶ ce pana vīvadātā⁷
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā⁸,
⁹na tesam¹⁰ koci parihīnapañño,
diṭṭhi hi tesam¹¹ pi tathā samattā. 4.

Sandiṭṭhiyā¹² ce pana vīvadātā¹³ ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā vīvadātā¹⁴ ¹⁵pariyodātā¹⁶ asaṅkiliṭṭhā¹⁷ ti, sandiṭṭhiyā¹⁸ ce pana vīvadātā¹⁹.

¹ B^p chatukkap^o; S catukkap^o.

² S om.

³⁻³ B^p pe.

⁴ S dvāsaṭṭhinam.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p c' eva vevadātā?; S ca vaṇo ce vadātā.

⁶ PTS mutimā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p tesam na.

⁸ Si nesam (but below tesam).

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

¹⁰ B^p anavevadātā; S anavodātā.

¹¹ B^p S ad. avodātā.

¹² S apariyodātā.

¹³ B^p S saṅkiliṭṭhā saṅkilesikā.

*Samsuddhapaññā*¹ *kusalā matimā* ti. Suddhapaññā visuddhapaññā parisuddhapaññā vodātapaññā pariyodātapaññā. Athavā suddhadassanā visuddhadassanā² parisuddhadassanā vodātadassanā pariyodātadassanā² ti, samsuddhapaññā. *Kusalū* ti. Kusalā³ paṇḍitā pañña-vanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, samsuddhapaññā kusalā. *Matimā* ti matimā⁴ paṇḍitā pañña-vanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, samsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā⁴.

⁵ *Na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño* ti tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ na koci hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño⁶ parittapañño. Athavā⁷ sabb' eva aggapaññā⁸ seṭṭhapaññā viṣeṭṭhapaññā pāmokkapaññā uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, ⁶ *na tesam*⁶ *koci parihīnapañño*.

Diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhī tathā samattā samādinnaṃ gahitā parāmatthā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, *diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sandiṭṭhiyā⁹ ce pana vīvadātā⁹
samsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā⁴,
⁵ *na tesam*⁵ *koci parihīnapañño*,
diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti.

Na vāham¹⁰ etaṃ tathivan¹¹ ti brūmi,
yam āhu bālā¹² mithu aññamaññaṃ:
sakam sakam diṭṭhim akamsu saccam,
tasmā hi bālo ti param dahanti. 5.

¹ S sambuddhap° here and below.

² S om.

³ Si om.

⁴ B° S mutimā.

⁵⁻⁵ B° tesam na.

⁶ B° chatukkap°.

⁷ B° S atthi.

⁸ B° S om.

⁹⁻⁹ B° S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).

¹⁰ B° S cāham.

¹¹ B° S tathavan (S tatavan); PTS tathiyan.

¹² B° bālo; S balo.

*Na vāham*¹ *etaṃ tathivan*² *ti brūmi ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Etaṃ ti dvāsattḥiditṭhigatan ti nāhaṃ etaṃ*³ *tathaṃ tacchaṃ*³ *bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti brūmi* *ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemī ti, na vāham*⁴ *etaṃ tathivan*² *ti brūmi.*

*Yam āhu bālā*⁵ *mithu aññamaññaṃ ti. Mithū ti dve janā, dve kalahakārakā, dve bhaṇḍanakārakā, dve bhassakārakā, dve vivādakārakā, dve adhikaraṇakārakā, dve vādino, dve sallāpakā. Te aññamaññaṃ*⁶ *bālo hino nibhino omako lāmako jatukko*⁶ *paritto*⁷ *ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ*⁸.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccan ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam. Asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam.

*Tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tamaccayā tamnidānā paraṃ*⁹ *bālo hino nibhino omako lāmako jatukko*¹⁰ *paritto*⁹ *ti dahanti passanti dakkhanti olokenti nijjhāyanti upaparikkhanti ti, tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

*Na vāham*⁴ *etaṃ tathivan*¹¹ *ti brūmi,*
*yam āhu bālā*¹² *mithu aññamaññaṃ :*
sakaṃ sakaṃ ditṭhim akaṃsu saccam,
tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti ti.

¹ B^p cāham.

² B^p tathavan ; S tathevan.

³⁻³ B^p tacchaṃ tathaṃ.

⁴ B^p S cāham.

⁵ B^p bālo ; S balo.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p bālato . . . chatukkato ; S bālato . . . jatukkato.

⁷ B^p (?) S parittato.

⁸ S ad. ti.

⁹⁻⁶ B^p S bālato . . . parittato.

¹⁰ B^p chatukkato ; S jatukkato.

¹¹ B^p S tathavan.

¹² B^p S bālo.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke,
tam āhu aññe pi² tuccham musā ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti³,
kasmā na ekam⁴ samanā vadanti? 6.

Yam āhu saccam tathiran¹ ti eke ti yam dhammam
diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanabrāhmaṇā: idam
saccam tuccham⁵ bhūtam⁶ yāthavam⁷ aviparittan ti
evam āhamsu, evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti, evam
dīpayanti, evam voharanti ti, yam āhu saccam tathivan
ti eke.

Tam āhu aññe pi⁸ tuccham musā ti⁹ ti tam eva dhammam
diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam eke samanabrāhmaṇā: etam⁸
tuccham, etam musā, etam abhūtam, etam alikam, etam
ayāthāvan¹⁰ ti evam āhamsu evam kathenti, evam bhaṇanti,
evam dīpayanti, evam voharanti ti, tam āhu aññe pi⁸
tuccham musā ti.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti¹¹ ti evam gahetvā uggahetvā
gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalaham
karonti, bhaṇanam karonti, viggaham karonti, vivadam
karonti, medhagam karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-
vinayam ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī
ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Kasmā na ekam samanā vadanti? ti. Kasmā ti kasmā
kimkāraṇā kimhetu kimpaccaṃyā kimnidānā¹² kimsamudayā
kimjātikā¹³ kimpabhavā na ekam vadanti, nānā vadanti,
vividham vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti
kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā na ekam
samanā vadanti. Ten' āha so nimmito:

¹ B^p S tathavan.

² S om.

³ B^p vivādayanti.

⁴ S etam.

⁵ S ad. tatham.

⁶ B^p ad. tatham; S ad. katham (= tatham).

⁷ S yāvatavam, sometimes.

⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ Codd. om.

¹⁰ B^p S ayāthāvam etan.

¹¹ B^p S vivādayanti, here and below.

¹² Si om.

¹³ B^p S kimjātiyā.

Yam āhu saccam tathivan¹ ti eke,
tam āhu aññe pi² tuccham musā ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
kasmā na ekam samanā vadantī? ti.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,
³nānā te³ saccāni sayam thunanti,
tasmā na ekam samanā vadanti. 7.

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi ti. Ekam saccam vuccati dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhipatiṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Athavā ekam saccam vuccati magga-saccam niyyānasaccam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammā-samkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ti, ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi.

Yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam ti. Yasmin ti yamhi⁴ sacce. Pajā⁵ ti sattādhivacanam. Pajā⁶ yam saccam pajānantā ājānantā vijānantā paṭivijānantā pativijjhantā na kalaham kareyya⁷ na bhaṇanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivadam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalaham bhaṇanam viggaham vivadam medhagam pajahey⁸ya⁹ vinodeyya⁹ byantikareyya¹⁰ anabhāvaṃ gameyyā¹¹ ti, yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam.

¹²Nānā te¹² saccāni sayam thunantī ti nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan

¹ B^p S tathavan.

² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p S nānāto.

⁴ B^p S yasmim.

⁵ S pajānā.

⁶ B^p S pajānam.

⁷ B^p S kareyyun throughout.

⁸ B^p S pajaheyum.

⁹ B^p S vinodeyyum.

¹⁰ B^p S byantikareyyum.

¹¹ S gameyyun; B^p gameyyan.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S nānāto here and below.

ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti sayam thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti.

Tasmā na ekam samaṇā vadanti ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tampacecayā tamnidānā na ekam vadanti, nānā vadanti, vividham vadanti, aññōññam vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, tasmā na ekam samaṇā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam atthi,
yasmim pajā no vivade pajānam,
nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti,
tasmā na ekam samaṇā vadanti ti.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni¹ bahūni² nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? 8.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā ti. Kasmā ti kasmā kimkāraṇā kimhetu kimpacecayā kimnidānā³ saccāni⁴ nānā³ vadanti, vividhāni vadanti, aññōññāni vadanti, puthūni vadanti, kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā.

Parādiyāse kusalā vadānā ti. Parādiyāse ti vippavadanti ti pi⁵ pavādiyāse. Athavā sakaṃ sakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ pavadanti⁶ kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

¹ B^p S sutāni here and below; PTS su tāni.

² S bahūnam.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p nānāni.

⁵ S om.

⁶ S vaḍanti.

Kusalā vadānā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ¹ nāṇavādā ² hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, pavādiyāse kusalāvadānā.

Saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā ti saccāni sutāni bahūni ³ nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni ⁴ puthūni ti, saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā ⁴.

Udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti udāhu ⁵ takkena vitakkena ⁶ saṃkappena yāyanti niyyanti vuyhanti saṃhariyanti ti, evaṃ pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti? Athavā takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṃ paṭibhānaṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evaṃ pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni ⁷ loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā
saccaṃ musā ti dvayadhammaṃ āhu. 9.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā ti na h' eva saccāni bahukāni nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni puthūni ti, na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā.

Aññatra saññāya niccāni loke ti. *Aññatra saññāya* ⁸ niccagāhā ekañ ñeva saccam loke ⁹ kathiyyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyati ⁹: dukkhanirodho nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhak-khayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Athavā ekaṃ saccam vuccati maggasaccaṃ niyyānasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-

¹ B^p thiravādā as usual.

² B^p nāyavādā as usual.

³ S bahukāni, see below, l. 22.

⁴⁻⁴ Si puthūni.

⁵ S ad. te.

⁶ B^p om.

⁷ PTS has the v.l. caccāni, caccā.

⁸ S saccāya.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p kathiyyati bhaṇiyyati dīpiyyati vohariyyati.

diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī ti, aññatra saññāya niccāni loke.

Takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā¹ saccam musā ti dvaya-dhammam āhū ti takkam vitakkam saṃkappam takkayitvā vitakkayitvā² saṃkappayitvā diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; diṭṭhigatāni janetvā sañjanetvā nibbattetvā abhinibbattetvā: mayham saccam, tuyham musā ti evam āhamsu, evam kathenti, evam bhananti, evam dīpayanti, evam vocharanti ti, takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā³
saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhū ti.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā
⁴ete ca⁴ nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno⁵
bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. 10.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti diṭṭham vā diṭṭhisuddhim⁶ vā sutam vā sutasuddhim vā silam vā silasuddhim⁷ vā vattam⁸ vā vattasuddhim⁹ vā mutam vā mutasuddhim vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā. Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti na sammāneti ti pi vimānadassī, athavā domanassam janeti ti pi vimānadassī ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī.

Vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno¹⁰ ti. Vinicchayā vuc-

¹ B^p om.

² B^p S om.

³ S saṃk^o.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S etesu, here and below.

⁵ B^p pahamsamāno; S samādayamāno; Si v.l. sahasa-māno.

⁶ B^p diṭṭhasuddhim.

⁷ S sīlavisuddhim.

⁸ B^p S vatam.

⁹ B^p S vatasuddhim.

¹⁰ B^p pahassamāno; S sahasamāno here and below.

canti dvāsatṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Diṭṭhivinicchaye¹ vinicchitaditṭhiyā² *ṭhatvā* patitṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye *ṭhatvā*. Pahassamāno³ ti tuṭṭho hoti, haṭṭho pahaṭṭho attamano paripunṇasaṃkappo. Athavā dantavidamsakaṃ hassamāno⁴ ti, vinicchaye *ṭhatvā* pahassamāno.

Bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmakato jatukko⁵ paritto akusalo avidvā⁶ avijjāgato aññāni avibhāvi amedhāvi¹ duppañño ti evaṃ āha, evaṃ katheti, evaṃ bhanati, evaṃ dipayati, evaṃ voharati ti, bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā
ete ca nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye *ṭhatvā* pahassamāno
bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha ti.

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,
ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha;
sayam attanā so kusalo⁷ vadāno
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath' eva pāvā. 11.

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti ti yena hetunā, yena paccayena, yena kāraṇena, ⁸yena pabhavena⁸ paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁹ parittato¹⁰ dahati passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti.

Ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āhā ti. Ātumā¹¹ vuccati attā. So pi ten' eva hetunā, tena paccayena, tena kāraṇena, tena pabhavena attānaṃ āha¹²: aham asmi kusalo

¹ Si om.

² B^p vinicchayaṃ diṭṭhiyā (= vinicchayaḍ^o ?).

³ B^p pahassamāno; S sahasamāno.

⁴ B^p pahassamāno; S hasamāno.

⁵ Si aviddhā.

⁶ B^p chatukko.

⁷ B^p S' kusalā.

⁸⁻⁸ Si om.; S yena papacā yena.

⁹ B^p chatukk[at]o; S chatukkato.

¹⁰ S ad. hoti.

¹¹ B^p S ātumāno.

¹² S om.

paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī ti, ten' ātumānam kusalo ti c' āha.

*Sayam attanā so kusalo*¹ *vaḍāno* ti sayam² *attānam* kusalavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo³ ñāṇavādo⁴ hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo tṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, sayam attanā so kusalo¹ vadāno.

*Aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'*⁵ *eva pāvā*⁶ ti. Na sammāneti⁷ ti pi aññaṃ vimāneti⁸; athavā domanassam janeti ti pi, aññaṃ vimāneti. *Tath'*⁹ *eva pāvā*¹⁰ ti. *Tath'*⁹ *eva taṃ* diṭṭhigataṃ pāvadati: ¹¹iti p' ayaṃ¹¹ puggalo micchā-diṭṭhiko viparittadassano ti, aññaṃ vimāneti tath'¹² *eva pāvā*¹³. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,
ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha;
sayam attanā so kusalo¹⁴ vadāno
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'¹² *eva pāvā* ti.

Atisaraṃ diṭṭhiyā¹⁵ so samatto
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī
sayam eva sāmāṃ manasābhisitto,
diṭṭhi hi sā tassa tathā samattā. 12.

*Atisaraṃ diṭṭhiyā*¹⁵ *so samatto* ti. *Atisāraditṭhiyo*¹⁶ vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni. Kimkāraṇā atisāraditṭhiyo¹⁷ vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni? Sabbā tā¹⁸ diṭṭhiyo¹⁹ kāraṇātikantā lakkhaṇātikantā hīnātikantā¹⁹ taṃkāraṇā atisāraditṭhiyo²⁰ vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni.

¹ B^p kusalā.

² B^p sayam eva; S sassam eva.

³ B^p thiravādo.

⁴ Si om.; B^p ñāyavādo.

⁵ B^p ? S tad.

⁶ B^p ? S pāvadā.

⁷ S sampādeti.

⁸ S vimāneti ti.

⁹ B^p (S ?) tad.

¹⁰ B^p S pāvadā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S iti vāyaṃ.

¹² B^p S tad.

¹³ B^p pāvada; S pāvadā.

¹⁴ B^p S kusalā.

¹⁵ B^p atisārad°; S atipādaṃd°.

¹⁶ S atipādaṃd°.

¹⁷ S atipārad°.

¹⁸ Si om.

¹⁹⁻¹⁹ S kāraṇa-ati°, lakkhaṇa-ati°, hīna-ati°.

²⁰ S sādidiṭṭhiyo.

Sabbe pi titthiyā¹ atisāraditthiyā². Kimkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā¹ ³ atisāraditthiyā⁴? Te aññamaññaṃ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā⁵ vitivattetvā⁶ ditthigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; tamkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā¹ ⁷ atisāraditthiyā⁸. So samatto ti atisāraditthiyā⁹ samatto¹⁰ paripuṇṇo anōmo ti, atisaramditthiyā¹¹ so samatto.

Mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī ti sakāya ditthiyā mānena matto pamatto ummatto adhimatto ti, mānena matto. Paripuṇṇamānī ti paripuṇṇamānī¹² samattamānī¹³ anoma-mānī ti, mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī.

Sayam eva sāmam manasābhisitto ti. Sayam eva attānaṃ cittaṇa abhisiṇcati: aham asmi kusalo paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sayam eva sāmam manasābhisitto.

Ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmatthā abhinivittā ajjho-sitā adhimuttā ti, ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Atisaramditthiyā¹⁴ so samatto
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī
sayam eva sāmam manasābhisitto,
ditthī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti.

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo¹⁵ sahā¹⁶ hoti nihīnapañño;
athavā¹⁷ sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samanasesu atthi. 13.

¹ B^p ditthiyo; S ditthiya.

² B^p S ?, see n. 8.

³ S ad. vuccanti.

⁴ B^p °ditthiyo.

⁵ S om.

⁶ B^p S vitivattitvā.

⁷ B^p S ad. vuccanti.

⁸ B^p S °ditthiyo.

⁹ S atipādadiitthiyo.

¹⁰ S ad. ti atisāraditthiyo.

¹¹ S atisārad°.

¹² Si om.

¹³ Si mattamānī.

¹⁴ B^p atisārad°; S asiparamd°.

¹⁵ B^p tumho; S thumo here and below.

¹⁶ S sayā.

¹⁷ B^p S atha ce here and below (as PTS).

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno ti. Parassa ce vācāya vacanena ninditakāraṇā garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno¹ nihīno omako lāmako jatukko² paritto ti, parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno.

*Tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño ti so pi ten' eva saha*³ hoti hīnapañño¹ nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño ti⁴, *tumo*⁵ *sahā hoti nihīnapañño.*

Athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro ti. ⁶ *Athavā sayam vedagū hoti*⁶ *dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā nāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro.*

*Na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti samaṇesu na koci bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto atthi; sabb' eva aggapaññā*⁷ *setṭhapaññā* *viṣeṭṭhapaññā* *pāṃokkha-* *paññā*⁸ *uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo⁹ ¹⁰ *sahā hoti*¹⁰ *nihiṇapañño;*
athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,
aparaddhā suddhim ¹¹ *akevalī te*¹¹,
*evam pi*¹² *titṭhyā puthuso vadanti*
sandiṭṭhirāgena ¹³ *hi tvābhirattā*¹³. 14.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim
akevalī te ti ito aññaṃ dhammaṃ ¹⁴ *diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadam*¹⁴

¹ S om. ² B^p S chatukko; below chatukkapañño.

³ S ssaha. ⁴ Si B^p om. ⁵ B^p tumho; S ?.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.; B^p S have atha ce. ⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S vimokkha^o. ⁹ B^p tumho; S sumo.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sahāyo ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ Si c.l. (following Fsb.) akevalīno.

¹² PTS hi.

¹³⁻¹³ S hi tvābhirattā; PTS hi te 'bhirattā.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^p S diṭṭhi paṭipadam.

maggam ye abhivadanti, te suddhimaggam visuddhi-
maggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam pariyodāta-
maggam viraddhā aparaddhā khalitā galitā¹ ² aññāya
aparaddhā² akevali te, asamattā te³, aparipunnā te, hinā
—nihinā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, aññaṃ ito
yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim akevali te.

Evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti ti. Tittham vuccati
ditthigataṃ; *titthyā*¹ ⁴ vuccanti ditthigatikā; puthu-
ditthiyā⁴ puthuditthigatāni vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti
dīpayanti voharanti ti, *evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti*.

Sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti sakāya ditthiyā ditthi-
rāgena⁵ rattā abhirattā ti, *sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā*.
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,
aparaddhā suddhim akevali te,
evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti
sanditthirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti.

Idh' eva suddhim⁶ iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu⁷,
evam pi titthyā puthuso nivitthā
sakāyane tattha daḥham vadānā. 15.

Idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti ti idha suddhim visuddhim
parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti
bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva
saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti idha suddhim visuddhim pari-
suddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti
bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . .
n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam
eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti idha suddhim visuddhim
parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti

¹ S om.

²⁻² Si *v.l.* ñāyāpariddhā (= °raddhā).

³ Si om.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.; S *has* puthutitthiyā.

⁵ Si S rāgena.

⁶ S *suddhi*, here and below.

⁷ B° *vādayanti*, here and below.

bhaṇanti dipayanti voharantī ti, idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti.

Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ ¹diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ ¹maggāṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā ² parittā ti, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dipayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

Evaṃ pi titthiā ³ puthuso nivittā ti. ⁴ Titthaṃ vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ ⁴; titthiā ⁵ vuccanti diṭṭhigatikā; puthudiṭṭhiyā puthudiṭṭhigatesu nivittā patittā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi titthiā ³ puthuso nivittā.

Sakāyane tattha daḥhaṃ vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ ⁶; sakāyane daḥhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti, sakāyane tattha daḥhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,
evaṃ pi titthiā puthuso nivittā
sakāyane tattha daḥhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sakāyane vā ⁷ pi daḥhaṃ vadāno
⁸ kam ettha ⁸ ⁹ bālo ti ⁹ paraṃ daheyya?
¹⁰ sayam eva ¹⁰ so medhagaṃ āvaheyya
paraṃ vadaṃ ¹¹ bālam asuddhi-
dhammaṃ. 16.

¹⁻¹ S diṭṭhi°.

² B° chatukkā as usual; S ?.

³ S titthā.

⁴⁻⁴ S₁ om.

⁵ S diṭṭhiyā.

⁶ B° S sakāyano.

⁷ PTS cā.

⁸⁻⁸ B° S kaṃ tattha.

⁹⁻⁹ S bālavā.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sayam vā.

¹¹ S paraṃ.

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, ditthi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam¹; sakāyane dalhavādo thiravādo balikavādo avatthitavādo ti, sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno.

² *Kam ettha*² *bālo ti paraṃ daheyyā?* ti. Etthā³ ti sakāya ditthiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato⁴ parittato kam daheyya, kam passeyya, kam dakkheyya, kam olokeyya, kam nijjhayeyya, kam upaparikkheyyā ti, kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?

⁵ *Sayam eva so*⁵ *medhagam*⁶ *āvaheyya paraṃ vadam*⁷ *bālam asuddhidhamman* ti paro bālo hīno nibhīno omako lāmakato jatukko paritto asuddhidhammo avisuddhidhammo aparissuddhidhammo avodātadhammo ti evaṃ vadanto, evaṃ kathento, evaṃ bhaṇanto, evaṃ dīpayanto, evaṃ voharanto, sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ⁸ vivādaṃ medhagam⁹ *āvaheyya samāvaheyya*⁸ *āhareyya samāhareyya akaḍḍheyya samākaḍḍheyya gaṇheyya parā-maseyya abhiniviseyyā* ti, ¹⁰ *sayam eva*¹⁰ *so medhagam*⁹ *āvaheyya paraṃ vadam* bālam asuddhidhammaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno

kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?

¹⁰ *sayam eva*¹⁰ *so medhagam āvaheyya*
*paraṃ vadam*⁷ *bālam asuddhidhamman* ti.

Vinicchaye tthatvā sayam pamāya
*uddham so*¹¹ *lokasmim*¹² *vivādam eti,*
*hitvāna sabbāni*¹³ *vinicchayāni*
*na medhagam kurute*¹⁴ *jantu loke ti*¹⁵. 17.

¹ B^p S sakāyano.

²⁻² B^p S kam tattha, here and below. ³ B^p S tatthā.

⁴ B^p chatukkato; S catukkato, as usual.

⁵⁻⁵ S sayam pase. ⁶ S medhakam.

⁷ S param. ⁸ Si om.

⁹ S medhakam, as usual. ¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S sayam vā.

¹¹ Below B^p has sa. ¹² S lokasmi. ¹³ S sabbā pi.

¹⁴ B^p kuppati (= kubbati). ¹⁵ B^p S om.

Vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāyā ti. Vinicchayā vuccanti dvāsatthī ditthigatāni. Vinicchaye¹ vinicchita-ditthiyā² thatvā patitthahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye thatvā. *Sayam pamāyā ti* sayam pamāya paminitvā, ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti sayam pamāya paminitvā; ayaṃ dhammo svākkhāto, ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayaṃ ditthi bhaddikā, ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā, ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko ti sayam pamāya paminitvā ti, vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāya.

Uddham so³ lokasmiṃ vivādam eti ti. Uddham⁴ vuccati anāgatam; attano vādam uddham ṭhapetvā sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanam viggahaṃ vivādam medhagaṃ eti upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, evam pi uddham so³ lokasmiṃ vivādam eti. Athavā aññena uddham vādena saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karoti, bhaṇḍanam karoti, ⁵viggahaṃ karoti⁵, vivādam karoti, medhagaṃ karoti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosi ti, evam pi uddham so³ lokasmiṃ vivādam eti.

Hitvāna sabbāni⁶ vinicchayāni ti Vinicchayā vuccanti dvāsatthī ditthigatāni; sabbā⁷ vinicchitaditthiyo² hitvā cajjitvā⁸ pariccajivā⁹ jahitvā¹ pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni.

Na medhagaṃ kurute¹⁰ jantu loke ti na kalahaṃ karoti, na bhaṇḍanam karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivādam karoti, na medhagaṃ karoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: ⁶Evam vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci samvadati, na kenaci vivadati. Yaṇ ca loke vuttaṃ tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti. *Jantū ti* satto naro mānava

* M. i, 500.

¹ Si om.

² B^p vinicchayad°; S vinicchāyad°.

³ B^p sa.

⁴ B^p S uddhamso.

⁵⁻⁵ Si om.

⁶ S sabba.

⁷ E^p S ad. ditthivinicchayā.

⁸ E^p cajjitvā; S pajahitvā.

⁹ B^p pariccajivā.

¹⁰ B^p kuppatī.

poso puggalo jīvo jagū¹ jantu indagū manujo. *Loke* ti
apāyaloke² manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke²
āyatana-loke ti, na medhagam kurute³ jantu loka ti. Ten'
āha Bhagavā:

Vinicchaye tathā sayam pamāya
uddham so⁴ lokasmim vivādam eti
hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni
na medhagam kurute³ jantu loka ti.

DVĀDASAMO⁵ CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁶.

¹ Si jātu ; B^p jagu.

²⁻² B^p S pe.

³ B^p kubbati.

⁴ B^p sa.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S samatto dvādasamo.

TERASAMO¹ MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO².

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti³,
sabb' eva te nindam anvānāyanti
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha. 1.

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. Ye kecī ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam⁴ etam, ye kecī ti. Diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. Sant' eke⁵ samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsatṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānam aññataraññataram diṭṭhigatam gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti parivasanti; yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sūpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā⁶ vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sant' eke⁷ samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsatṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānam aññataraññataram diṭṭhigatam gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti āvasanti⁷ parivasanti ti, ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā.

Idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti⁸ ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voḥaranti. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva

¹ B^p S atha. ² B^p °sutti-anukkaṭṭi; S *adl.* vuccati.

³ S ca vādiyanti; PTS vivādiyanti *and* ca vādiyanti; *see below.*

⁴ B^p pariyādiyanavacanam.

⁵ S *adl.* te.

⁶ B^p samkilesikā; S samkilese.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p pe.

⁸-B^p S ca vādayanti, *and below.*

saccam, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti.

Sabb' eva te nindam anvāyanti ti sabb' eva te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā nindam eva anventi, garaham eva anventi¹, akittim eva anventi, sabbe ninditā yeva honti, garahitā yeva honti, akittitā yeva honti ti, sabb' eva te nindam anvāyanti.

Atho pasamsam pi labhanti tatthā ti. *Tattha* sakāya dīṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciya, sakāya laddhiyā, *pasamsam* thomanam kittim vannaḥārikam *labhanti* paṭi-labhanti² adhigacchanti vindanti ti², *atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha*. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Ye kec' ime dīṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti³,
sabb' eva te nindam anvāyanti
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tatthā ti.

Appam hi etam⁴ na alam⁴ samāya,
dve⁵ vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
evam⁶ pi disvā na vivādiyetha
khemābhipassam avivādabhumam⁷. 2.

Appam hi etam na alam⁸ samāyā ti. ⁹ *Appam hi etam* ti⁹ appakam etam, omakam¹⁰ etam, thokam¹¹ etam, lāmakam etam, jatukkam etam, parittakam etam ti, appam hi etam. *Na alam samāyā* ti nālam rāgassa samāya, dosassa samāya, mohassa samāya, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa, thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānam sabbaduccaritanam

¹ S anvayanti.

²⁻² B^p upagacchanti ti; S upadhigacchanti ti.

³ B^p ca vādayanti; S ca vādiyanti.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S nālam here and below.

⁵ S dve.

⁶ S etam, as PTS.

⁷ B^p °bhūmam (PTS °bhūmiṃ).

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S nālam.

⁹⁻⁹ Si om.

¹⁰ S lāmakam.

¹¹ B^p thokakam; S thomakam.

sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ
sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpa-
samāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ti,
¹ appaṃ hi etaṃ ¹ na alaṃ samāya.

Dve ² *virādassa phalāni brūmi* ti diṭṭhikalahassa diṭṭhi-
bhaṇḍanassa diṭṭhiviggahassa diṭṭhivivādassa diṭṭhimedha-
gassa dve phalāni honti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho
hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamso hoti, sukhadukkham
hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, itthānitiṭṭham hoti,
anunayapaṭighaṃ hoti, ugghātinigghāti hoti, anurodha-
virodho hoti. Athavā taṃ kammaṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ
tiracchānayanikasamvattanikaṃ ³ pittivisayikasamvatta-
nikaṃ ⁴ ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi ⁵ paṭṭhapemi
vivaraṃmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemi ti, duve vivā-
dassa phalāni brūmi.

Etam pi disvā na virādiyethā ⁶ ti. *Etam pi disvā ti* ⁷
etaṃ ādinavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhā-
vayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu
diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti, etaṃ
pi disvā. *Na virādiyethā* ti na kalahāṃ kareyya, na
bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ
kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, ⁸ kalahabhaṇḍanaviggaha-
vivādamedhagaṃ ⁸ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya
anabhāvaṃ gameyya, ⁹ kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivāda-
medhagā ⁹ ārato assa ¹⁰, virato paṭivirato ¹¹ nikkhanto
paṭinissatṭho ¹² vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena ¹³
cetasā vihareyyā ti, etaṃ pi disvā na vivādiyetha ¹⁴.

¹⁻¹ B^p appaṃ h' etaṃ *as always*; S appaṃ ñetaṃ.

² S dve.

³ B^p tiracchānayanis^o; S *om*.

⁴ B^p S pittivisayas^o.

⁵ S Si *v.l.* paññāpemi.

⁶ B^p vivādayethā.

⁷⁻⁷ Si *om*.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S kalahāṃ . . . vivādaṃ medhagaṃ (S medha-
kam).

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S kalahā . . . vivādā medhagā (S medhakā).

¹⁰ S *om*.

¹¹ Si *om*.

¹² B^p nissatṭho; S nissato.

¹³ B^p S viparyādi^o *as always*.

¹⁴ S vivādayetha.

Khemābhipassam arivādabhumman ti. Arivādabhummam vuccati amatanibbānam, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Etam avivādabhummam khemato tānato leṇato saranato abhayato accutato amatato nibbānato passanto dakkhanto olokeno nijjhāyanto upaparikkhanto ti, khemābhipassam avivādabhūmmam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

*Appam hi etam na alam samāya,
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
etam pi disvā na vivādiyetha¹
khemābhipassam avivādabhumman ti.*

*Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo² puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayam kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? 3.*

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā ti. Yā kāc' ti sabbena sabbam sabbatthā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam³ etam, yā kāc' ti. Sammutiyo ti sammutiyo vuccanti dvāsatthi diṭṭhigatāni, ⁴ diṭṭhisammutiyo.⁴ Puthujjā ti puthujjanehi janitā ⁵vā tā⁵ sammutiyo ti puthujjā, puthunānānehi janitā vā tā⁶ sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā.

Sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā⁷ ti vidvā⁷ vijjāgato ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī sabbā va etā diṭṭhisammutiyo n' eti, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhini-visatī ti, sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā.

Anūpayo so upayan kim eyya? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissattho, taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatthattā, anupayo puggalo kim rūpaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmasēyya

¹ B^p vivādayetha.

² Si sammatiyo always.

³ B^p pariyādānav°; S pariyādāyanav°.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ B^p ad. ti vidvā.

abhiniviseyya: attā me ti? Kiṃ vedanaṃ, kiṃ saññāṃ, kiṃ saṃkhāre, kiṃ viññāṇaṃ, kiṃ gatiṃ, kiṃ uppattiṃ, kiṃ paṭisaṇḍhiṃ, kiṃ bhavaṃ, kiṃ saṃsāraṃ, kiṃ vaṭṭaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya (gaṇheyya parāmaseyya abhiniviseyyā? ti, anūpayo so upayaṃ kiṃ eyya?

Diṭṭhe sute ¹ *khantim akubbamāno* ¹ *ti diṭṭhe vā diṭṭha-suddhiyā vā, sute vā sutasuddhiyā vā, mute vā muta-suddhiyā vā, khantiṃ* ² *akubbamāno* ³, *chandaṃ akubbamāno*, *pemaṃ akubbamāno*, *rāgaṃ akubbamāno* ³ *ajanya-māno asaṇḍjanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno* ⁴ *ti, diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayaṃ kiṃ eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? ti.

*Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ
vattaṃ* ⁵ *saṃādhāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhiṃ
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā.* 4.

Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīluttamavādā. Te silamattena ⁶ *saṃyamamattena* ⁷ *saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu* ⁸ *vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti.*

*Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evaṃ āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati ⁹ *dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapatti-*

* See p. 89.

¹⁻¹ S khanti pakuppamāno (= khantiṃ pakuḍḍhamāno), but see l. 8.

² S khanti.

³ S akuppamāno.

⁴ B^p S anabhi°.

⁵ B^p S vataṃ, *always*.

⁶ S silapamattena.

⁷ Si om.; S saññāpamattena.

⁸ B^p S ahaṃsu.

⁹ B^p S gahapati.

pattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati¹ na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ² vācam bhāsati, na pāpikaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappati³, na pāpikaṃ ājivaṃ ājīvati⁴. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati¹ catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva⁵ sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā siluttamavādā; te silamattena saṃyamamattena⁶ saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena suद्धiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharanti ti, siluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suद्धiṃ.

Vattaṃ samādāya upatṭhitāse ti. Vattaṃ ti batthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā ajavattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā vāsudevavattaṃ vā puṇṇabhaddavattaṃ vā maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā gandhabbavattaṃ vā mahārājavattaṃ vā candavattaṃ vā suriyavattaṃ vā indavattaṃ vā brahmavattaṃ vā devavattaṃ vā disāvattaṃ⁷ vā ādāya samādāya ādayitvā⁸ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā upatṭhitā paccupatṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, vattaṃ samādāya upatṭhitāse.

Idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suद्धiṃ ti. Idhā ti sakāya dīṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā⁹ sikkhema¹⁰ ācarema samācarema samādāya vatteṃ ti, idh' eva sikkhema. Ath' assa suद्धiṃ ti; ¹¹athavā 'ssa¹¹ suद्धiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ ti, idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suद्धiṃ.

Bhavūpanitā kusalā radānā ti. Bhavūpanitā ti bhavūpanitā bhavūpagatā bhava-ajjhositā bhavādhimuttā ti,

¹ B^p S gahapati.

² B^p pāpakam.

³ S saṃkappeti.

⁴ Si S jīvati.

⁵ S evam. ⁶ Si om.

⁷ Si disa-; B^p disāvataṃ.

⁸ B^p S ādiyitvā, and S ad. samādiyitvā.

⁹ S ad. sikkhemā ti.

¹⁰ B^p ad. sikkhemā ti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p S ath' assa.

bhavūpanitā. *Kusalā vadānā* ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā
dhīravādā¹ nānavādā² hetuvādā lakkaṇavādā kāraṇavādā
tṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā.
Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Siluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhim
vattam samādāya upatṭhitāse
idh' eva ukkhema, ath' assa suddhim
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā ti.

Sace cuto sīlavatātō³ hoti,
4sa vedhatī⁴ kamma⁵ virādhayitvā,
6sa jappatī⁶ 7patthayatī ca⁷ suddhim
satthā va hīno pavasam gharamhā. 5.

*Sace cuto sīlavatātō*³ hotī ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sīlabba-
tato⁸ cavati: paravicchindanāya vā cavati, anabhisam-
bhūnanto vā cavati.

Katham paravicchindanāya cavati? Paro vicchindati:
so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na
supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā,
maggo na niyyāniko, n' atth' ettha suddhi vā⁹ visuddhi
vā⁹ parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n'
atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā
muccanti¹⁰ vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā
nibbānā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, evam paro vic-
chindati; evam vicchindayamāno¹¹ satthārā cavati,
dhammakkhānā cavati, gaṇā cavati, diṭṭhiyā cavati, paṭi-
padāya cavati, maggato cavati, evam paravicchindanāya
cavati.

¹ B^p thiravādā, *as usual*. ² B^p nāyavādā, *as usual*.

³ S sīlabbatato.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p Si *v.l.* pavedhatī; S sacevati.

⁵ S kammaṃ.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p Si *v.l.* pajappatī.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p patthayati-cca; S vittayati ca; PTS pattha-
yatidha.

⁸ Si sīlabbattato; B^p sīlavatato.

⁹⁻⁹ S om.

¹⁰ S muñcanti . . . parimuñcanti, *as often*.

¹¹ S vicchindiyamāno.

Katham anabhisambhūyanto cavatī? Sīlam anabhisambhūyanto sīlato cavatī, vattam anabhisambhūyanto vattato cavatī, silabbatam anabhisambhūyanto silabbatato cavatī, evam anabhisambhūyanto cavatī ti, sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti.

¹ Sa vedhatī¹ kamma virādhayitrā ti. Sa vedhatī ti: sīlam vā vattam vā sīlabbatam vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhatī pavedhatī² sampavedhatī ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā ti. Puññābhisamkhāram vā³ apuññābhisamkhāram vā³ āneñjābhisamkhāram vā viraddham mayā, aparaddham mayā, khalitam mayā, galitam mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhatī⁴ pavedhatī sampavedhatī ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā.

⁵ Sa jappatī⁵ patthayatī⁶ ca suddhim ti. Jappatī⁷ ti sīlam vā jappatī⁸, vattam vā jappatī, sīlabbatam vā jappatī pajappatī abhijappatī ti, sa jappatī. Patthayatī ca suddhim ti sīlasuddhim vā pattheti, vattasuddhim vā pattheti, sīlabbatasuddhim vā pattheti piheti abhijappatī ti, sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhim.

Satthā va hīno parasam gharamhā ti yathā puriso gharato nikkhanto, satthena⁹ saha¹⁰ vasanto, satthā ohīno, tam vā sattham anubandhati sakam vā gharam paccāgacchati¹¹; evam eva so diṭṭhigatiko tam vā satthāram gaṇhāti, ¹²aññam vā satthāram gaṇhāti¹²; tam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti, ¹²aññam vā dhammakkhānam gaṇhāti¹²; tam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti, ³aññam vā gaṇam gaṇhāti³; tam vā diṭṭhim gaṇhāti, aññam vā diṭṭhim gaṇhāti; tam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti, aññam vā paṭipadam gaṇhāti; tam vā maggam gaṇhāti, aññam vā maggam gaṇhāti parāmasati

1-1 B^p S pavedhatī, here and below.

² S om.

2-3 Si om.

⁴ S vedati.

5-5 B^p S pajappatī.

⁶ S pattiyatī.

⁷ B^p S pajappatī.

⁸ Si om.

⁹ B^p ad. pavasam.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ S pacchāgacchati.

¹²⁻¹² S om.

abhinivisatī ti, satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sace cuto silavatāto hoti,
sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā,
sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhiṃ
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ
suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāya. 6.

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam ti sabbā sīlasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā vattasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā sīlabbatasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam.

Kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ ti. Sāvajjakammam vuccati kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, anavajjakammam vuccati sukkam sukkavipākam. Sāvajjañ ca kammañ¹ anavajjañ ca kammam¹ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ.

² *Suddhiṃ asuddhin² ti apatthayāno ti. ¹Asuddhin ti¹ asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, ³suddhiṃ⁴ patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti; dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti³, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, kalyāṇaputhujjanā⁵ niyāmavakkantiṃ patthenti, sekkhā agga-*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² S suddhi asuddhī.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p ad. nisuddhiṃ (vi° ?).

⁵ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakā.

dhammaṃ arahattaṃ patthenti, arahattappatte¹ arahā n' eva akusale dhamme pattheti, na pi pañca kāmaguṇe pattheti, na pi dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pattheti, na pi tedhātuke kusale dhamme pattheti, na pi niyāmāvakkantiṃ pattheti, na pi aggadhammaṃ arahattaṃ pattheti, patthanam² samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ³ vītivatto, so vuṭṭhavāso cinnacaraṇo . . . pe⁴ . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno.

Virato care santim anuggahāyā ti. *Virato* ti suddhi-asuddhiyā ārato⁵ virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho⁶ vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, virato. *Care* ti careyya vicareyya⁷ iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭeyya yāpeyyā ti, virato care. *Santim anuggahāyā* ti. Santiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. diṭṭhi-santiyo agaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto ti, virato care santim anuggahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Silabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ
kammaṃ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ
suddhiṃ asuddhin⁸ ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāyā ti.

Taṃ ūpanissāya⁹ jigucchitaṃ vā
athavā pi¹⁰ diṭṭhaṃ va¹⁰ sutam mutam vā
uddham sarā suddhim anutthunanti¹¹
avītatanaḥ se bhavā bhavesu. 7.

¹ B^p S arahatte patte.

² B^p S patthanā.

³ B^p S °parihāni.

⁴ B^p jātijarāmarāṇasaṃsāro; S atikkanta-jātijarāmarāṇasaṃsāro.

⁵ B^p S ad. assa.

⁶ S nissaṭo.

⁷ B^p S vihareyya.

⁸⁻⁸ S suddhī visuddhī.

⁹ Si v.l. (following Fsb.) tapūpanissāya; the text points to tapū°, but there are no vv. ll. in B^p or S.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S diṭṭhaṃ ca, here and below.

¹¹ S anutthananti.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā ti. Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchavādā, tapojigucchāsārā¹ ² tapojigucchāṃ nissitā² sannissitā³ allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā.

Athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ va ti diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutāṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutāṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā.

Uddhaṃsarā suddhiṃ anutthunantī ti. Sant' eke samanabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā. Katame te⁴ samanabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā? Ye te samanabrāhmaṇā accantasuddhikā saṃsārasuddhikā akiriyadiṭṭhikā⁵ sassatavādā, ime te⁶ samanabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā, te saṃsārena⁷ suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttīm vimuttīm parimuttīm⁸ anutthunanti⁹ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dipayanti voharantī ti, uddhaṃsarā suddhiṃ anutthunanti.

Avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti. Taṇhā ti rūpatāṇhā sadatāṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasatāṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā. Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhave kammabhava punabbhave⁷, kāmabhava kammabhava, kāmabhava punabbhave, rūpabhava kammabhava, rūpabhava punabbhave, arūpabhava kammabhava, arūpabhava punabbhave, punappunāṃ bhava punappunāṃ gatiyā punappunāṃ upapattiyā punappunāṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunāṃ attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā.¹⁰ *Avītatāṇhāse ti*¹⁰ avītatāṇhā¹¹ avigatatāṇhā¹² acattatāṇhā avantatāṇhā⁸ amuttatāṇhā appahīnatāṇhā¹² appaṭinissatṭhatāṇhā ti, avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

¹ S tapojigucchisārā.

²⁻² B^p tapojigucchānissitā; S °jigucchānissitā.

³ B^p ānissitā; S anissitā.

⁴ Si S om.

⁵ B^p akiriyadiṭṭhikā; S kiriyadiṭṭhiyā.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S saṃsāre.

⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p S thunanti.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ S ad. ajjhattatāṇhā.

¹² B^p S om.

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā
athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā
uddhamsarā suddhim anutthunanti
avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

- Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitam¹ vā² pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe³? 8.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni ti. Patthanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Patthayamānassā* ti patthayamānassa icchamānassa⁴ sādiyamānassa pihayamānassa abhiappayamānassā ti, patthayamānassa hi⁵. *Jappitāni* ti jappanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlan ti, patthayamānassa hi jappitāni.

Samvedhitam vā pi pakappitesu ti. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca, diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā⁶. Vatthu-acchedasaṅkino⁷ pi vedhenti, acchijjante pi vedhenti, acchinne pi vedhenti⁸; vatthuvipariṇāmasaṅkino⁹ pi vedhenti, vipariṇāmanante pi vedhenti, vipariṇāte pi vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti, saṃvedhitam vā pi pakappitesu.

Cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa¹⁰ āgamanam gamanam⁵ gamanāgamanam kālam gati bhavābhavo cuti ca upapatti ca nibbatti ca bhedo ca jātijarāmaranam¹¹ n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā

¹ B^p pavedhitam, S paveditam, here and below.

² PTS cā.

³ PTS ca jappe, see below.

⁴ B^p S icchayamānassa.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S ad. pavedhitam (S paveditam) vā pi rakappitesū ti pakappitam.

⁷ B^p S vatthum a°.

⁸ B^p S ad. pakappitam.

⁹ S vatthum vi°.

¹⁰ B^p S ad. yassa gamanam.

¹¹ B^p S jāti ca jarāmaranañ ca (S jarā ca).

abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi.

Sa kena vedheyya ¹kuhiṃ pajappe¹? ti, so² kena rāgena vedheyya, kena dosena vedheyya, kena mohena vedheyya, kena mānena vedheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā vedheyya, kena uddhaccena vedheyya, kāya vicikicchāya vedheyya, kehi anusayehi vedheyya ratto ti vā dutṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho³ ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitṭhaṅgato⁴ ti vā thānagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā; abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā kena vedheyya pavedheyya⁵ nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayoniko ti vā pitti-visayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena⁶ vedheyya pavedheyya sampavedheyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya? Kuhiṃ⁷ pajappe ti⁷ kimhi jappeyya, ⁸kattha jappeyya⁸ pajappeyya abhijappeyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe?

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitāni vā pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe? ti.

Ya m āhu' dhammaṃ paramaṇ ti eke,
ta m eva' hīnaṇ ti paṇ' āhu aññe:
sa cco nu vādo ka ta mo i me saṃ?
sa bba' eva hī me ku sa lā va dā nā. 9.

Ya m āhu dhammaṃ paramaṇ ti eke ti yaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ paramaṇ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ vi setthaṃ pāmokkhaṃ utta maṃ

¹⁻¹ S kuhiṇ ca jappe.

² Si om.

³ S vinibaddho.

⁴ B^p anitṭhagato.

⁵ Si S om.

⁶ B^p S kena.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p vā jappeyya; S va jappe ti.

⁸⁻⁸ Si om.

pavaran ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke.

Tam eva hīnan ti paṇ' āhu aññe ti tam eva dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, tam eva hīnan ti paṇ' āhu aññe.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto¹ yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti² sabb' eva hīme² samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā³ ñāṇavādā⁴ hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sa-kāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā⁵:

Yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke,
tam eva hīnan ti paṇ' āhu aññe:
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu,
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti⁶
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim⁷ āhu saccaṃ. 10.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu ti sakaṃ hi⁸ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ samattaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ anomaṇ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu¹⁰ evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti¹⁰, evaṃ voharantī ti, sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu.

¹ Si om.

²⁻² S sabbe p' ime.

³ B^p thiravādā.

⁴ B^p ñāyavādā.

⁵ B^p so nimmito.

⁶ B^p vivādayanti.

⁷ Si sammatim, *always*.

⁸ S om.

⁹ S etc.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p pe.

Aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhū ti aññassa dhammaṃ ditṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti ti evaṃ gahetvā¹ gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sāce pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti sassato loko² . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu,
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti³
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti.

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ
nihīnato, samhi dāhaṃ vadānā. 11.

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno ti parassa ce⁴ vambhayitakāraṇā ninditakāraṇā⁵ garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmaṃ jatukka paritto ti, parassa ce vambhayitena hīno.

Na koci dhammesu visesi assā ti dhammesu⁶ na koci aggo setṭho viṣeṭṭho pāmokkho uttamo pavaro assā ti, na koci dhammesu visesi assa.

¹ B^p S *ad.* uggahetvā.

² B^p S *ad.* idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccam, asassato loko.

³ B^p vivādayanti. ⁴ Si *om.* ⁵ Si S *om.* ⁶ S dhamme.

Puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato ti bahukā¹ pi bahunnaṃ² dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; bahukā pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi bahunnaṃ³ dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato ti, puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato⁴.

Samhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyaṇaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyaṇaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyaṇaṃ, maggo sakāyaṇaṃ; sakāyaṇe dalhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti⁵, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ
nihīnato, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni,
⁶sabbe pavādā⁶ tathivā bhaveyyum,
suddhī hi⁷ nesam paccattam eva. 12.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' evā ti. Katamā sadhammapūjā? Sakam satthāraṃ sakkaroti⁸ garukaroti⁹ māneti pūjeti: ayam satthā sabbaññū ti; ayam sadhammapūjā. Sakam dhammakkhānaṃ, sakam gaṇaṃ, sakam diṭṭhiṃ, sakam paṭipadaṃ, sakam maggaṃ sakkaroti garukaroti¹⁰ māneti pūjeti: ayam maggo niyyāniko ti; ayam

¹ S ca.

² B^p S bahunnaṃ.

³ S bahunnaṃ.

⁴ Si *ad.* ti.

⁵ B^p *ad.* nihīnato.

⁶⁻⁶ S sabb' eva vādā, as PTS and B^p S below.

⁷ B^p S pi, *always*.

⁸ S sakkaronti.

⁹ B^p garuṃ karoti; S garakaronti.

¹⁰ B^p garuṃ karoti.

sadhammapūjā. ¹ *Sadhammapūjā* ² *ca panā tath' evā ti* ¹ sadhammapūjā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā ti, sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva.

Yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni ti. Dhammo sakāyanam, diṭṭhi sakāyanam, paṭipadā sakāyanam, maggo sakāyanam; sakāyanāni pasamsanti thoṃenti kittenti vaṇṇenti ti. yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni.

Sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun ti sabbe pavādā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā bhaveyyun ti, sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun.

Suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti paccattam eva tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam suddhī visuddhī parisuddhī mutti vimutti parimutti ti, suddhī hi nesam paccattam eva. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:

yathā pasamsanti sakāyanāni,

sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun,

suddhī hi nesam paccattam evā ti.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,

na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam añ-
ñam. 13.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito ³ tādi pavuccati ⁴ brahmā. *Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi* ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo ⁵, na parapaṭibaddhagu ⁶ jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu ⁷

¹—¹ B^p om.

² S om.

³ B^p S asito, as usual.

⁴ B^p S ad. sa, as usual.

⁵ S ad. na paraṇayo.

⁶ B^p °bandhagū; S °pandagu.

⁷ B^p °bandhagū; S parabandhagu.

jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā¹ n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapāṭtiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu² jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato ti, na brāhmaṇassa³ paraneyyam atthi³.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ ti. Dhammesū ti dvāsatthiditthigatesu. Niccheyyā ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā⁴ vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho⁵ vilaggāho varaggāho kotthāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho : idaṃ sa caṃ⁶ tathaṃ tacchaṃ⁶ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittaṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmatthaṃ abhinivittaṃ ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ n' atthi⁷, na samvijjati, n' upalabbhati; pahinaṃ samucchinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppatikaṃ nāṇagginā daddhaṃ ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitaṃ.

Tasmā vivādāni upātivatto ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā⁸, diṭṭhikalahāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍanāni diṭṭhiviggahāni⁹ diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimehdagāni upātivatto atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti, tasmā vivādāni upātivatto.

Na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammaṃ aññaṃ ti: aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhangikā maggā, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ dhammaṃ na passati, na dakkhati, na oloketi, na nijjhā-

¹ S paraṇeyyathā.

² B^p °bandhagū; S °bandagu.

³⁻³ S paraṇameyyat' atthi.

⁴ S pavī°.

⁵ B^p S odhigāho.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S tacchaṃ tathaṃ.

⁷ B^p S ad. na santi.

⁸ B^p S taṃnidānaṃ, as oflen.

⁹ B^p Si om.

yati, na upaparikkhatī ti, na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇassa paraṇeyyam¹ atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ ti.

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ,
addakkhi² ce, ³kiṃ hi³ tumassa tena?
atisitvā aññaṃ vādanti suddhiṃ. 14.

Jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ ti. Jānāmī ti paracittañāṇena vā jānāmi pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā jānāmi. *Passāmī ti* maṃsacakkhunā vā passāmi, dibbena vā cakkhunā passāmi. *Tath' eva etaṃ ti etaṃ⁴ tathaṃ* tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti, jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idaṃ eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti ti, diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ.

Addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tenā ? ti. *Addakkhi* ti paracittañāṇena vā addakkhi, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā addakkhi; maṃsacakkhunā vā addakkhi, dibbena vā cakkhunā addakkhi ti, addakkhi ce. *Kiṃ hi tumassa tenā ti* tassa tena dassanena kiṃ kathaṃ dukkhapariññā⁵ atthi ? Na samudayassa pahānaṃ atthi, na maggabhāvanā atthi,

¹ S paraṇeyyam.

² B^p S adakkhi, *here and below*.

³⁻³ S kiñci.

⁴ B^p Si om.

⁵ S adukkhapatiññā.

na phalasacchikiriyaṃ atthi, na rāgassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na dosassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na mohassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na kilesānaṃ samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na saṃsāravaṭṭassa ucchedo¹ atthi ti, - addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?

Atisitvā aññena vadanti suद्धin ti te titthiya² suद्धimaggam visuddhimaggam parisuddhimaggam vodātamaggam parivodātamaggam³ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vitivattitvā, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balahi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suद्धim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suद्धim. Athavā Buddhā ca buddhasāvaka ca paccekabuddhā ca tesam titthiyānam⁴ asuddhimaggam avisuddhimaggam aparisuddhimaggam avodātamaggam aparivodātamaggam⁵ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vitivattitvā, catūhi satipaṭṭhānehi, catūhi sammappadhānehi, catūhi iddhippādehi, pañcahi indriyehi, pañcahi balehi, sattahi bojjhaṅgehi, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena, suद्धim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suद्धim. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
 ditthiya eke paccenti suद्धim,
 addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena ?
 atisitvā aññena vadanti suद्धin ti.

Passaṃ naro dakkhati⁶ nāmarūpaṃ,
 disvāna vāññassati⁷ tāni-m-eva:
 kāmam bahum passatu appakam vā,
 na hi tena suद्धim kusalā vadanti. 15.

¹ B^p S upacchedo. ² B^p titthiya; Si S ditthiya, see below.

³ B^p ? S pariyo°.

⁴ Si ditthiyānam; S ditthiya.

⁵ Si om.; B^p S apariyo°.

⁶ S dakkhi; PTS dakkhiti.

⁷ B^p S vā ñāyati here and below; PTS v.l. c' aññassati.

*Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ ti. Passaṃ naro*¹ *ti paracittañāṇena vā passanto, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā passanto, maṃsacakkhunā vā passanto, dibbena*² *vā cakkhunā*³ *passanto, nāmarūpaṃ*⁴ *ñeva dakkhati niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādinavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā dakkhati ti, passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ.*

*Disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-evā ti.*⁴ *Disvā ti*⁴ *paracitta-ñāṇena vā disvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā disvā, maṃsacakkhunā vā disvā, dibbena vā cakkhunā disvā, nāmarūpaṃ*⁵ *ñeva disvā, ñassati*⁵ *niccato sukhato attato; na tesam dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādinavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā ñassati*⁶ *ti, disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva.*

Kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā ti kāmam bahukaṃ vā passanto nāmarūpaṃ appakaṃ vā niccato sukhato attato ti, kāmam bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā.

*Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgaku-
salā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā paracittañāṇena vā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā maṃsacakkhunā vā dibbena vā cakkhunā nāmarūpadassanena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ na vadanti, na kathenti, na bhaṇanti, na dīpayanti, na voḥaranti ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

*Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ,
disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva;
kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā,
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti.*

¹ B^p S *ad.* dakkhati.

²⁻² B^p S cakkhunā vā, *here and below.*

³⁻³ B^p S nāmarūpaṃ ye va.

⁴⁻⁴ S *om.* . ⁵ B^p S ñāyati.

⁶ B^p S ñāyati.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo¹
 pakappitaṃ² diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
 yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ³ vadāno
 suddhimvado⁴ tattha tath' addasā
 so. 16.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*; assassato loko⁵ . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī*. *Na hi subbināyo* ti *nivissavādī* dubbinayo duññāpayo⁶ dunnijjhāpayo duppekkhapayo duppasādayo ti, *nivissavādī* na hi subbināyo.

Pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno ti⁷ ⁸ *pakappitaṃ* abhisamkhatam saṅṭhapitaṃ⁸ diṭṭhiṃ purakkhato purato⁹ katvā carati; diṭṭhidhajo diṭṭhiketu diṭṭhādhipeyyo diṭṭhiyā parivārito carati ti, *pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno*.

Yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno ti. *Yaṃ nissito* ti¹⁰ *yaṃ* satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito¹¹ allīno upagato ajjhositto adhimutto ti, *yaṃ nissito*. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. *Subhaṃ vadāno* ti subhavādo sobhaṇavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo ñāṇavādo hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo ṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, *yaṃ nissito tattha subhaṃ vadāno*.

Suddhimvado tattha tath' addasā so ti. *Suddhimvado* ti

¹ S *suppināyo* here and below; PTS *suddhināyo v.l. suppināyo, subbināyo*.

² B^p S *pakappitā* here and below, PTS *v.l. pakampitā, pakappatam*.

³ S *subhā*.

⁴ S *suddhivado*; below B^p has sometimes *suddhivādo* in the stanza.

⁵ S *ad. ti*.

⁶ B^p *duppaññāpayo*; S *dubbaññāpayo*.

⁷ B^p S *ad. kappitā*.

⁸⁻⁹ B^p S *pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṅṭhapitā* (S *satṭhipitā*).

⁹ B^p S *om.* ¹⁰ Si *om.* ¹¹ B^p S *anissito* (=ānissito).

suddhivādo visuddhivādo parisuddhivādo vodātavādo pari-
yodātavādo; athavā suddhidassano visuddhidassano pari-
suddhidassano vodātadassano pariyodātadassano ti, sud-
dhiṃ vado. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā,
sakāya ruciya, sakāya laddhiyā. ¹*Tath' addasā so ti*¹ ta-
thaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti addassa²
addakkhi apassi paṭivijjhi ti, suddhiṃvado tattha tath'
addasā so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno
suddhiṃvado tattha tath' addasā so ti.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi ñāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo³ puthujjā
upekkhatī⁴, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe⁵. 17.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhe-
po. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāh-
maṇo . . . pe . . . anissito⁶ tādi pavuccate⁷ brahmā.
Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . .
pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikap-
po. *Samkhā* vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā⁸ pajānanā . . .
pe⁹ . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Na brāh-
maṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ* ti brāhmaṇo saṃkhāya jā-
nitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā:
¹⁰sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti¹¹
. . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ ti saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā
vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā¹⁰ taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhi-

1—1 B^p S om.

2 Si om.

3 Si sammatiyo, as usual.

4 PTS upekkhati.

5 S uggahaṇanti-m-aññe; PTS uggahaṇanta-m-aññe.

6 B^p asito S assito.7 B^p S ad. sa.

8 S saṃñā.

9 B^p S om.

10—10 S om.

11 B^p om.

kappam vā na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham.

Na diṭṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhū ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi tam diṭṭhigatam sārato pacceti paccāgacchatī ti, na diṭṭhisārī. *Na pi nāṇabandhū* ti aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena¹ vā micchāñāṇena vā taṇhābandham vā diṭṭhibandham vā na karoti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbattetī, nābhinibbattetī ti, na diṭṭhisārī na pi nāṇabandhu.

Ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā ti. ² *Ñatvā* ti² ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, ñatvā ca so. *Sammutiyo* ti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni³. *Puthujjā* ti puthujjanehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā, ⁴ puthunānājanehi janitā⁴ vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā.

Upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkham
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi nāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā
upekkhatī, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

¹ Codd. pañcabhi°.

²⁻² B^p Si om.

³ B^p S ad. diṭṭhisammutiyo..

⁴⁻⁴ B^p puthunānā jātiyā; S puthunānā pātigatiyā.

Visajja¹ ganthāni² munīdha loke
vivāda-jātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. 18.

Visajja ganthāni³ munīdha loke ti. ⁴Ganthā ti⁴ cattāro
ganthā: abhiijhā kāyagantho⁵, byāpādo kāyagantho, si-
labbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idamsaccābhiniveso kāya-
gantho. Attano ditṭhiyā rāgo, abhiijhā kāyagantho; para-
vādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho; attano
sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbatam vā parāmasati⁶, sīlabbata-
parāmāso kāyagantho; attano ditṭhi⁷, idamsaccābhiniveso
kāyagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe⁸ vossajjitvā vā⁹ visajja; athavā gan-
the gathite¹⁰ bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite pali-
buddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja. ¹¹Yathā vay-
ham¹² vā ratham vā sakataṃ vā sandamānikam vā sajjam
visajjam¹³ karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā
vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite¹⁴ bandhe vibandhe āban-
dhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā
visajja¹¹. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, ¹⁵yā paññā pa-
jānanā¹⁵ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Idhā ti
imissā ditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . imasmim manussaloke ti, vi-
sajja ganthāni munīdha loke.

Vivāda-jātesu na vaggasārī ti vivāda-jātesu¹⁶ ¹⁷sañjātesu
nibbattesu abhinibbattesu pātubhūtesu¹⁷, chandāgatim
gacchantesu dosāgatim gacchantesu¹⁸ mohāgatim gac-

¹ B^p S vissajja, here and below. ² B^p gandhāni; S gaṇha.

³ B^p gandhāni; S gaṇhāni.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.; B^p S gandhā ti, here and below.

⁵ B^p S °gandho, here and below. ⁶ S parāmāsanti.

⁷ B^p S ditṭhim abhiniveso kāyagandho.

⁸ B^p S gandhe, here and below. ⁹ B^p S om.

¹⁰ B^p S gadhite, here and below, and B^p ad. gaṇḥite (= gandhite). ¹¹⁻¹¹ S om. ¹² Si veyham.

¹³ B^p vissajjam. ¹⁴ B^p ad. gandhite. ¹⁵⁻¹⁵ B^p S om.

¹⁶ B^p S vivāde jāte. ¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^p S sañjāte . . . pātubhūte.

¹⁸ B^p S insert here bhayāgatim gacchantesu.

chantesu bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchantesu na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati¹, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati,² na mānavasena gacchati², na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, vivādajātesu na vaggasārī.

Santo asantesu upekkhako so ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. *Asantesu* ti asantesu anupasantesu avūpasantesu anibbutesu apaṭipassaddhesū ti, santo asantesu. *Upekkhako so ti* arahā chalaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto³ ti, santo asantesu upekkhako so.

Anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena⁴ gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti⁴; arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Visajja ganthāni munidha loke
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

Pubbāsava hitvā nave akubbaṃ
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,
sa vipparamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpatī loke anattagarahī. 19.

¹ B^p S insert here na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B^p S santo.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S gaṇhante parāmasante athinivisante.

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubban ti. *Pubbāsavā* vuccanti atitā ¹ rūpaṃ vedanā ¹ saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ ². Atīte saṃkhāre ārabha ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese *hitvā* cājītvā ³ paricājītvā ⁴ pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, *pubbāsave hitvā*. *Nave akubban* ti. *Navā* vuccanti paccuppannā ¹ rūpaṃ vedanā ¹ saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ ⁵; paccuppanne saṃkhāre ārabha chandaṃ ⁶ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaṇṇajanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhiniḃbattayamāno ⁷ ti *pubbāsāve hitvā nave akubbaṃ*.

Na chandaḡū no pi nivissavādī ti. ⁸ *Na chandaḡū* ti ⁸ na chandaḡatīṃ gacchati, na dosāḡatīṃ gacchati, na mohāḡatīṃ gacchati, na bhayāḡatīṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na ud-dhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, na *chandaḡū*. *No pi nivissavādī* ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti ⁹ nivissavādī; ¹⁰ asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti ¹⁰ . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāḡato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti *nivissavādī* ti, na *chandaḡū no pi nivissavādī*.

Sa vip̐pamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāḡagginā daddhāni; so diṭṭhigatehi vip̐pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā ¹¹ viharatī ti ¹¹. ¹² *Dhīro* ti ¹² dhīro paṇḡdito paṇṇavā buddhimā nāni vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sa vip̐pamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro.

Na limpātī loka anattagarahī ti. *Lepo* ¹³ ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhālepo

1-1 B^p S rūpaṃ^o.

3 B^p S cājītvā.

5 B^p S viññāṇā.

7 B^p S anabhi^o.

9 S *ad.* na.

11-11 B^p S viharatī.

2 B^p viññāṇā; S viññāna.

4 B^p paricājītvā.

6 B^p khantīṃ; S *om.*

8-8 B^p S *om.*

10-10 B^p *om.*

12-12 S *om.*

13 B^p lepā.

. . . pe . . . ayam ditthilepo. Tassa taṇhālepo pahīno, ditthilepo paṭinissatṭho¹; taṇhālepassa pahīnattā, ditthilepassa paṭinissatṭhattā, anupalitto²; apāyaloke na limpati, manussaloke na limpati, devaloke na limpati, khandhaloke na limpati, dhātuloke na limpati, āyatanaloke na limpati, na saṁlimpati,³ n' upalimpati⁴, alitto asaṁlitto⁵ anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā⁶ viharatī ti⁶, na limpati loka.

Anattagarahī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati; katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ kattatā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Kathaṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ,⁷ akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kathaṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, kathaṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, kato me pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . katā me micchādītthi, akatā me sammādītthi ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Atha vā sīlesu 'mhi⁸ na paripūrakārī⁸ ti attānaṃ garahati; indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti; bhojane⁹ amattaññu 'mhi⁹ ti; jāgariyaṃ¹⁰ ananuyutto¹¹ ti; na satisampajañña¹² sammānāgato ti; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti; abhāvitā me cattaro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti; abhāvitāni me pañca indriyāni ti; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti; abhāvito me ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo ti; dukkhaṃ me aparīññātan ti; dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti; maggo me abhāvito ti; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati;¹³ evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati¹³. Evaṃ attagarahiyaṃ¹⁴ kammaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaṇ-

¹ B^p S ad. tassa.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p S palimpati.

⁴ B^p S na upa°.

⁵ B^p apalitto.

⁶⁻⁶ S viharatī.

⁷ S °duccaritaṃ ti.

⁸⁻⁸ S ap°.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p 'mhi amattaññu.

¹⁰ B^p jāgariyamhi; S jāgariyā. ¹¹ Si S anuyutto.

¹² B^p ad. 'mhi.

¹³⁻¹³ Si om.

¹⁴ B^p attagarahitayidaṃ; Si attānaṃ garahiyaṃ; S attānaṃ garahati na yi.

janayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno¹ anattagarahī ti, na limpatī loke anattagarahī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbam
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpatī loke anattagarahī ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ² va³ sutam mutam
vā,
⁴sa pannabhāro⁴ muni vippamutto⁵
na kappiyo⁶ nūparato na patthiyo ti
Bhagavā ti. 20.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ⁷ va⁸ sutam mutam vā ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā, kāyaduccaritam mārasenā, vacīduccaritam mārasenā, manoduccaritam mārasenā, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā mārasenā. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā:

*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyāratī⁹ vuccati,
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.
Pañcamam thīnamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati,
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.

* Sn. 436-439; cf. p. 96.

¹ B^p anibbatta°; S anabhinibbatta°.

² S diṭṭhiñ.

³ S ca (B^p too below).

⁴⁻⁴ Si sampanna° (below sa p°); S sampaññabhāvo.

⁵ PTS vippayutto.

⁶ Si kampiyo (see below).

⁷ B^p S diṭṭhañ.

⁸ B^p S ca.

⁹ B^p S dutiyā arati.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso,
yo c' attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati.
Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāraṇī¹,
na naṃ² asūro jināti, chetvā³ ca⁴ labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca
paṭisenikarā kilesā jītā⁵ ca parājītā ca bhaggā vippaluttā
parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto.

So diṭṭhe visenibhūto, sute mute viññāte visenibhūto ti,
sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci⁶ diṭṭhaṃ va⁶
sutam⁷ mutam vā.

Sa pañnabhāro muni vipamutto ti. Bhāro⁸ ti tayo
bhārā, khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisamkhārabbhāro.

Katamo khandhabhāro? Paṭisandhiyā rūpaṃ vedanā
saññā samkhārā viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ khandhabhāro.

Katamo kilesabhāro? Rāgo doso moho . . . pe . . .
sabbākusalābhisamkhārā, ayaṃ kilesabhāro.

Katamo abhisamkhārabbhāro? Puññābhisamkhāro apuñ-
ñābhisamkhāro añeñjābhisamkhāro; ayaṃ abhisamkhā-
rabbhāro.

Yato khandhabhāro ca kilesabhāro ca abhisamkhāra-
bhāro ca pabīnā honti, ucchinnaṃulā tālavatthukatā ana-
bhāvaṃ gatā⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammā, so vuccati pañna-
bhāro¹⁰ patitabhāro oropitabhāro samoropitabhāro¹¹ nik-
khittabhāro paṭipassaddhabhāro. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati
ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā vicayo paricayo¹¹ dhammavi-
cayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā¹² paṇḍi-
cam kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā¹³ cintā upaparikkhā
bhūri medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo
paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattamaṃ paññā-
pāsādo paññā-āloko, paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññā-

¹ B^p S °pahāriṇī.

² B^p tam.

³ B^p S jītvā.

⁴ S pi.

⁵ B^p sañjītā; S bhañjītā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S diṭṭhañ ca.

⁷ B^p S ad. vā.

⁸ B^p bhārā.

⁹ B^p S katā.

¹⁰ S sampanna°.

¹¹ S om.

¹² Si paccuppa°.

¹³ S vebhavyaṃ.

ratanam amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monapatto ti¹.

Tiṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyam vacimoneyyam manomoneyyam.

Katamam kāyamoneyyam? Tividhānam² kāyaduccaritanam pahānam kāyamoneyyam, tividham kāyasucaritam³ kāyamoneyyam, kāyārammaṇam⁴ ñāṇam kāyamoneyyam¹, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyam, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyam, kāye chandarāgassa pahānam kāyamoneyyam, kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyam. Idam kāyamoneyyam.

⁵ Katamam vacimoneyyam? Catubbidhānam⁶ vacīduccaritanam pahānam vacimoneyyam, catubbidham vacīsucaritam vacimoneyyam, vācārammaṇam⁷ ñāṇam vacimoneyyam, vācāpariññā vacimoneyyam, pariññāsahagato maggo vacimoneyyam, vācāya chandarāgassa pahānam vacimoneyyam, vacīsamkhāranirodho⁵ dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacimoneyyam. Idam vacimoneyyam.

Katamam manomoneyyam? Tividhānam⁸ manoduccaritanam pahānam manomoneyyam; tividham manosucaritam manomoneyyam; cittārammaṇam⁹ ñāṇam manomoneyyam; cittapariññā manomoneyyam; pariññāsahagato maggo manomoneyyam; citte chandarāgassa pahānam manomoneyyam; cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyam. Idam manomoneyyam.

* Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ, munim moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ, munim moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

* Itv. § 67.

¹ B^p om.

³ S kāyaduccaritā.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁷ B^p °ārammaṇe.

⁹ B^p S °ārammaṇe.

² B^p tividham; S om.

⁴ B^p S °ārammaṇe.

⁶ B^p catubbidha.

⁸ B^p tividha; S tividham.

Imehi moneyyyehi dhammehi¹ samannāgatā cha munayo: āgāramunayo² anāgāramunayo³ sekkhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunino.

Katame āgāramunayo⁴? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsana, ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo⁵? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsana, ime anāgāramunayo⁶.

Satta sekkhā sekkhamunayo, arahanto asekkhamunayo, paccekabuddhā paccekamunino, munimunino tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

* Na monena munī hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu⁶,
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.
† Asataṇ ca sataṇ ca nātvā⁶ dhammaṃ
ajjhataṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke
devamanussehi pūjito,
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Vippamutto ti munino rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dosā cittaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttan ti, sa pañnabhāro muni vippamutto.

Na kappiyo nūparato, na patthiyo⁷ ti Bhagavā ti. Kappo⁸ ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā, taṇhā-

* Dh. 268, 269.

† Sn. 527.

¹ S om.

² B^p āgāramunino; S āgāramunino; B^p °munino, S °munino (throughout). ³ S anāgāramunino.

⁴ B^p āgāramunino; S āgārikamunino.

⁵ Si avindisu.

⁶ B^p. S ad. sabbam.

⁷ S pattiyo, here and below.

⁸ B^p kappā, S kappā.

kappam vā dīṭṭhikappam vā na kappeti, na janeti, na sañ-janeti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, *na kappiyo*. *Nū-parato*¹ ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhuj-janam² upādāya satta³ sekkhā, appattassa pattiya³, ana-dhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁴, āra-manti viramanti paṭiviramanti; arahā ārato assa⁴ virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁵ vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *na kappiyo nūpa-rato*. *Na patthiyo* ti. Patthanā⁶ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlam. ⁷Yass' esā⁷ patthanā⁸ pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipas-saddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā dadḍhā, so vuccati na patthiyo. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhag-garāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadīṭṭhī ti Bha-gavā, bhaggakapaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji⁹ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti⁴ Bhagavā¹⁰; bhāvitasilo ti⁴, bhāvitacitto ti⁴, bhāvitapaṇṇo ti Bhagavā; bhāgi¹¹ vā Bhagavā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsa-nāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni¹² vijanavātāni manus-sarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti¹³ Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā attharasas-sa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccittassa adhipaṇṇāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam, catunnam appamaññānam, catunnam arūpasā-māpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bhagavā¹⁴ atṭhannam vimokkhānam¹⁴, atṭhannam abhibhāyatanānam, navannam anupubbavīhārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgi vā Bha-

¹ S noparato.² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakam.³⁻³ S sā āppattiya.⁴ E^p S om.⁵ S nissato, as usual.⁶ S pattanā always.⁷⁻⁷ S yassa so.⁸ B^p S ad. taṇhā.⁹ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.¹⁰ S om.¹¹ S bhāgi.¹² B^p appanighosāni.¹³ S °sarūppāni.¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^p om.

gavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam, dasannam kasināsamāpattinam, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam, catunnam sammappadhānānam, catunnam iddhippādānam, pañcannam indriyānam, pañcannam balānam, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam¹ tathāgatabalānam, catunnam vesārajjanam, catunnam paṭisambhidānam, channam abhiññānam², channam buddhadhammānam ti Bhāgavā³. Bhagavā ti n' etam nānam⁴ mātārā kataṃ, na pitārā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhaṅtikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānassa paṭilābhā, sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
yam kiñci⁵ diṭṭhaṃ va⁵ sutam mutam vā,
sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto
na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti.

TERASAMO⁶ MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO⁷.

¹ S *ad.* vā. ² B^p abhiññānānam; S abhiññānānam.

³ S *ad.* bhāgī vā.

⁴ S *ad.* na.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p diṭṭhañ ca; S diṭṭhiñ ca.

⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ B^p S sīmatto terasamo.

CUDDASAMO¹ TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESO².

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ³ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu⁴
anupādiyaṇo lokasmiṃ kiñci. 1.

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ ti. Pucchā ti tisso pucchā, aditṭhajotanā pucchā, ditṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā.

Katamā aditṭhajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ⁵ hoti aditṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāritaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya⁶ dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ⁷ pucchati; ayaṃ aditṭhajotanā pucchā.

Katamā ditṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātaṃ⁸ hoti ditṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ⁹, aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanattāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ ditṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsayapakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dvelhakajāto : evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti; so¹⁰ vimaticchedanattāya¹¹ pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ vimaticchedanā pucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, manussapucchā amanussapucchā nimmitapucchā.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p °sutti-anukaṭṭhi; S °sutti-anukkathi.

³ S ad. va.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁵ B^p S aññātaṃ.

⁶ S ñāṇassa.

⁷ Si pañhaṃ usually.

⁸ S ñāṇaṃ.

⁹ S om.

¹⁰ S tisso.

¹¹ S °chedanayatthāya.

Katamā manussapucchā? Manussā Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, bhikkhū pucchanti, bhikkhuniyo pucchanti, upāsakā pucchanti, upāsikāyo pucchanti, rājāno pucchanti, khattiyā pucchanti, brāhmaṇā pucchanti, vessā pucchanti, suddā pucchanti, gahatthā pucchanti, pabbajitā pucchanti; ayam manus-sapucchā.

Katamā amanussapucchā? Amanussā Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, nāgā pucchanti, supaṇṇā pucchanti, yakkhā pucchanti, asurā pucchanti, gandhabbā pucchanti, mahārājāno pucchanti, indā pucchanti, brahmāṇo pucchanti, devatāyo pucchanti, ayam amanussapucchā.

Katamā nimmitapucchā? Yam bhagavā rūpam abhinimmināti¹ manomayam sabbaṅgapaccaṅgam ahinindriyam, so nimmito Buddham bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchati, bhagavā tassa² visajjeti; ayam nimmitapucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā³ anāgatapucchā⁴ ubhayatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, diṭṭhadhammikatthapucchā sam-parāyikatthapucchā ubhayatthapucchā⁵.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, anavajjatthapucchā nikkilesatthapucchā⁶ vodānatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā anāgatapucchā paccuppannapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ajjhattapucchā bahiddhāpucchā ajjhattabahiddhāpucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, kusalapucchā akusalapucchā abyākatapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, khandhapucchā dhātupucchā āyatanapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, satipaṭṭhānapucchā sammappa-dhānapucchā iddhippādapucchā.

¹ B^o (?) Si abhinimmināti. ² Si om. ³ B^o S attatthap^o.

⁴ B^o S paratthap^o. ⁵ B^o S paramatthap^o.

⁶ B^o S nikkhepatthap^o.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, indriyapucchā balapucchā bojjaṅgapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, maggapucchā phalapucchā¹ nibbānapucchā.

Pucchāmi taṃ ti taṃ² pucchāmi, taṃ yācāmi, taṃ ajjhesāmi³, taṃ pasādemi, taṃ⁴ kathayassu me⁴ ti, pucchāmi taṃ.

Ādiccabandhun⁵ ti ādicco vuccati suriyo. Suriyo Gotamo gottena, bhagavā pi Gotamo gottena. Bhagavā suriyassa gottānātak⁶o gottabandhu, tasmā Buddho ādiccabandhū ti, pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhum.

Vivekaṃ santipadaṇ⁷ ca mahesin ti. Viveko⁸ ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko⁹ upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palāpuṇjaṃ. Kāyena ca¹⁰ vivitto¹¹ viharati. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Duttiyaṃ¹² jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhaḍukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākāsaṇācāyatanam samāpannassa rūpa-saṇṇāya paṭighasaṇṇāya nānattasaṇṇāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṇācāyatanasaṇṇāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaṇṇāya¹³ cittaṃ vivittaṃ

¹ Si B^p balap^o.

² S om.

³ S ajjhosāmi.

⁴⁻⁴ S kathayāmi suṇāmi.

⁵ B^p S adiccabandhu.

⁶ S gottena nātako.

⁷ S santiparam.

⁸ B^p S vivekā; cf. p. 26.

⁹ Si B^p vitta^o.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹ B^p S vivittena.

¹² S dutiya, and below tatiya, etc.

¹³ S viññānam māciyanam samāpannassa sannāya.

hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sotāpannassa sakāyaditṭhiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā¹ ditṭhānusaṃsayā vicikicchānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hōti. Sakadāgāmiṃssa olārikakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā olārikakāmarāgānusaṃsayā paṭighānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Anāgāmiṃssa aṇusahagatakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā¹ aṇusahagatakāmarāgānusaṃsayā paṭighānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya² mānānusaṃsayā bhavarāgānusaṃsayā avijjānusaṃsayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbaniṃmittehi³ cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ayam cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti⁴ kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayam upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakatṭhakāyānam⁵ nekkhammābhiraṭānam⁶; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodānapattānam; upadhiviveko ca¹ nirūpadhīnam⁷ viśamkhāragatānam.

Santī ti ekena ākārena santi pi, santipadam pi taṇṇeva amatam, nibbānam yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: * Santam etam padam paṇītam etam padam, yadidaṃ sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam ti⁸. Athavā⁹ aparena ākārena ye dhammā

* Cf. A. v, 8, 110, 320, 322, 354.

¹ S om.

³ Si °nimittena.

⁶ B^p S vivekatthak°.

⁶ B^p nikkhamā°; S nikkhammā°.

⁸ Si om.

² Si avijjā.

⁴ B^p S vuccati.

⁷ B^p S puggalānam.

⁹ B^p S atha.

santādhigamāya santiphusanāya santisacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime vuccanti santipadam¹ tānapadam² lenapadam³ saraṇapadam⁴ abhayapadam⁵ accutapadam⁶ amatapadam⁷ nibbānapadam⁸.

⁹ *Mahesi* ti. Mahesi⁹ Bhagavā; mahantam silakkhandham esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahantam samādhikkhandham, mahantam paññākkhandham, mahantam vimuttikkhandham¹⁰, mahantam vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahato tamokāyassa padālanam, mahato vippallāsassa pabhedanam¹¹, mahato taṇhāsallassa abbūhanam¹², mahato diṭṭhisamghātassa¹³ vinivedhanam, mahato mānadhajassa pavāhanam, mahato abhisamkhārassa vūpasamanam¹⁴, mahato oghassa nitthāranam, mahato bhārassa nikkhepanam, mahato saṃsāravatṭassa upacchedam, mahato santāpassa nibbāpanam, mahato pariḷāhassa paṭippassaddhim, mahato dhammadhajassa ussāpanam esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahante satipatṭhāne, mahante sammappadhāne, mahante iddhippāde, mahantāni indriyāni, mahantāni balāni, mahante bojjhaṅge, mahantam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, mahantam paramattham, amatam nibbānam esi gavesi pariyesi ti, mahesi. Mahesakkhehi vā sattehi esito gavesito pariyesito kham Buddhō, kham bhagavā, kham devadevo, kham narāsabho ti mahesi ti, vivekam santipadañ ca mahesim.

Katham disvā nibbāti bhikkhū ti. Katham disvā passivā

¹ S padam.

² S lenam p°.

³ S abhayam p°.

⁴ S amatam p°.

⁵⁻⁹ Si mahesin ti mahesim.

¹¹ B° S bhedanam.

¹³ S diṭṭhiyātassa.

² S tānam p°.

⁴ S om.

⁶ S accutam p°; Si om.

⁸ S nibbanam p°.

¹⁰ B° muttikkhandham.

¹² S abbussānam.

¹⁴ B° vūpasamanam.

tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā attano rāgaṃ nibbāpeti, dosaṃ nibbāpeti, ¹moḥaṃ nibbāpeti¹, kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thaṃbhaṃ sārāmbhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ maḍaṃ pamādaṃ, ¹sabbe kilese¹, sabbe duccharite, sabbe daratthe, sabbe parilāhe, sabbe santāpe, sabbākusalābhisamkhāre² sameti upasameti vūpasameti nibbāpeti³ paṭipassambheti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujano⁴ vā bhikkhu sekho vā bhikkhū ti, kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu.

Anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ ⁵*kiñcī* ti⁵ catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno aḡaṇhayamāno aparāmasayamāno⁶. *Lokasmin* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Kiñcī* ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ samkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ ti, anupādiyāno⁷ lokasmiṃ kiñci. Ten' āha so nimmitto:

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ santipadaṇ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñcī ti.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. 2.

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. *Papañcā* yeva papañcasamkhā⁸ taṇhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā.

Katamaṃ taṇhāpapañcassa⁹ mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoṇiso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² S ad. nibbāpeti.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

⁵⁻⁵ S kiñcāhi.

⁶ B^p S aparāmasamāno anabhinivisaṃmāno.

⁷ S °yamāno.

⁸ S °samkhārā ti Bhagavā.

⁹ S °papañcāya.

mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ¹ taṇhāpapañcassa mūlaṃ¹.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhipapañcassa mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno² mūlaṃ, ahirikam mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ diṭṭhipapañcassa mūlaṃ.

Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakantako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji³ dhammaratanan⁴ ti Bhagavā. Bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti⁵ Bhagavā⁶, bhāvitasīlo ti⁵ bhāvitacitto ti⁵ bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni⁷ pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasēyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicitassa adhipaṇṇāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ, catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā atṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ, atṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ, dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattinaṃ, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti⁸ Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ taṭhāgatabalānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, channaṃ abhiññānaṃ, channaṃ buddha-

¹⁻¹ S °papañcamūlaṃ

³ B° pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

⁶ B° S om.

⁷ S araññe vara°.

² S ad. ti.

⁴ S anuttaraṃ dh°.

⁶ S om.

⁸ S asaññāsam°.

dhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāma¹ mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmacchehi katam, na ñātisālokitehi katam, na samanabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, ²mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā².

Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. *Mantā* vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Asmī* ti rūpe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo, vedanāya, saññāya, saṃkhāresu, viññāṇe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo³ mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. *Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti papañcasamkhāyā mūlañ ca asmimānañ ca mantāya sabbam uparuddheyya⁴ uparuddheyya nirodheyya vūpasameyya atthaṅgameyya paṭipassambheyya ti, mūlam papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe.

Yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattan ti. *Yā* ⁵kāci ti⁵ sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam⁶ nissesam pariyādāyavacanā⁷ etam, yā kāci ti. *Taṇhā* ti, rūpatañhā ti . . . pe . . . dhammatañhā. *Ajjhattan* ti ⁸ajjhattam samuṭṭhāti⁸ sā taṇhā ti, ajjhattam. Athavā ajjhattikam vuccati cittaṃ; yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena mānasā⁹ taṇhā saha¹⁰ sahojātā samsatṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammaṇā ti pi ajjhattan ti, yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattam.

Tāsam vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti. *Sadā* ti sadā sab-

¹ S ad. na.

²⁻² Si om.; B^p om. Bhagavā.

³ B^p S ad. ti.

⁴ B^p ruddheyya.

⁵⁻⁵ S kāci.

⁶ B^p S anavasesam.

⁷ S pariyādāna°.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā vā.

⁹ B^p S sā.

¹⁰ S samāgatā.

badā¹ sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ¹ satataṃ samitaṃ abbhokiṇṇaṃ² pokhānupokhaṃ udakummikajātaṃ³ avicisantatisahitaṃ phusitaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ⁴ purimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ⁴ kāle jūṇhe vasse hemante ginhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe. Sato ti catūhi kārāṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu⁵ citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi catūhi kārāṇehi sato, asati-parivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ⁷ asammuttṭhattā sato; aparehi pi catūhi kārāṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguṇṇatāya sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato; aparehi pi catūhi kārāṇehi sato, satattā sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santa-dhammasamannāgatattā sato; buddhānussatiyā sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato; yā⁷ sati anussati patissati sati, saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā⁸ sati, satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁹ samannāgato so vuccati sato.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, khuddako sīlakkhandho,

¹ Si om.² S asabbhānuk°.³ B° Si udakumika°; S udakumitaṃ jātāṃ.⁴ S purimaṃ y° pacchimaṃ y°.⁵ B° S ad. pe.⁶ S satiparikkhānaṃ.⁷ B° S om.⁸ B° asam°; S assamusānabhā.⁹ B° samanno; S om.

mahanto silakkhandho, sīlaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃ-
yamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-
mānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicca' eva
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-
cāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ ¹paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ ¹upa-
sampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamāya ²ajjhat-
taṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avi-
cāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ ³dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ³upa-
sampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca ⁴vi-
harati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃve-
deti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā su-
khavihārī ti, ⁵tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ⁵upasampajja viharati.
Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva
somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā ⁶adukkha-m-asu-
khaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhim ⁷catutthaṃ ⁷jhānaṃ upa-
sampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā
hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāyā samannāgato ariyāya
nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ
dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamu-
dayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-
padā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhū-
taṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaśamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pa-
jānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ
āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti;
ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti tāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ
vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭini-
saggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlaṃ pi sikkheyya, adhi-
cittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya; imā
tisso sikkhā ⁸āvajjanto sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya,

1-1 S paṭhamajjh°.

3-3 S dutiyajjh°.

5-5 S tatiyajjh°.

7-7 S catutthajjh°.

2 B° S vūpasamā.

4 B° S om.

6 S atthagamā.

8 B° S sikkhāyo.

passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satīṃ upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya. cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, tāsāṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsāṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā
ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā. 3.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ajjhattaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya, kusale vā dhamme, abyākate vā dhamme.

Katame attano guṇā? Uccākulā pabbajito vā assa¹, mahākulā² pabbajito vā assa, ³mahābhogakulā vā³ ulārabhogakulā vā⁴ pabbajito vā assa, nāto yasassī⁵ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā assa, lābhī 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā assa, suttantiko vā assa, vinayadharo vā assa, dhammakathiko vā assa, āraññiko vā assa, piṇḍapātiko vā assa, paṃsukūliko vā assa, tecīvariko vā assa, sapadānacāriko⁶ vā assa, khalupacchābhattiko vā assa, nesajjiko vā assa. yathāsanthatiko vā assa. paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, tatiyassa

¹ B^p assaṃ (=ayaṃ); S ayaṃ throughout the paragraph.

² B^p S mahābhaga°.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p ad. sa.

⁶ Si sappadāna°.

jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, ¹ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa ¹, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa; ime vuccanti attano guṇā. Yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyya ti, yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā.

Ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā ti upajjhāyassa vā ācariyassa vā te guṇā assū ti, ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā.

Na tena thāmaṃ kubbethā ² ti attano vā guṇena paresaṃ vā ³ guṇena ⁴ thāmaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, na tena mānaṃ jāneyya, na tena thaddho ⁵ assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha.

Na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā ti satānaṃ ⁶ santānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakaṇaṃ pacceka-buddhānaṃ sā nibbuti ⁷ na vuttā na-ppavuttā na ācikkhitā na desitā na paññāpitā na paṭṭhapitā na vivaṭā na vibhattā na uttānikatā na-ppakāsītā ti, na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ⁸
 ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,
 na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,
 na hi sā nibbuti satam vuttā ti.

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
 niceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,
 phuṭṭho ⁹ anekarūpehi ¹⁰
 nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe. 4.

Seyyo na tena maññeyyā ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ ¹¹
 na jāneyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena ¹² vā vaṇ-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² S kupp°.

³ S om.

⁴ S ad. na.

⁵ B° baddho; S buddho.

⁶ S satānaṃ ti.

⁷ S nibbuti ti.

⁸ Si °abhiññā.

⁹ Si phuṭṭho; S om.; B° ?

¹⁰ S anekehi rūpehi.

¹¹ B° atimānaṃ.

¹² B° °yena and below.

ṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāya-
tanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatṭhānena vā sutena vā
paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, seyyo
na tena maññeyya.

Nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho ti hīno 'ham asmī ti omā-
naṃ na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . añña-
taraññatarena vā vatthunā. ¹Sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ
na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇ-
ṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāya-
tanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatṭhānena vā sutena vā
paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, nī-
ceyyo athavā pi sarikkho.

Phuṭṭho ² *anekarūpehi* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho ²
pareto samohito ¹ samannāgato ti, phuṭṭho ² anekarūpehi.

Nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti ātumāno ³ vuccati attā ⁴;
attānaṃ ⁵ kappento vikappento vikappaṃ āpajjanto na tiṭ-
theyyā ti, nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,
phuṭṭho ² anekarūpehi ⁶
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti.

Ajjhattaṃ eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhataṃ upasantaṃ
n' atthi attā ⁷, kuto nirattaṃ ⁸ vā. 5.

Ajjhattaṃ eva upasame ti. *Ajjhattaṃ* rāgaṃ sameyya
upasameyya ⁹, dosaṃ sameyya upasameyya ⁹, mohaṃ
sameyya, kodhaṃ ¹⁰ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ
macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ ⁴ sāraṃ-

¹⁻¹ S om.

³ S ātumānā.

⁵ S attanā.

⁷ B^p S attā and below.

⁸ B^p nirattā and below; S nivuttā, below nirattā.

⁹ Si om.

² Si S phuṭṭho.

⁴ S om.

⁶ S anerūpehi.

¹⁰ S ad. sameyya.

bhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ¹ maḍaṃ paṇādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe dārathe sabbe parilāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisamkhāre sameyya upasameyya vūpasameyya¹ nibbāpeyya paṭipassambheyyā² ti, ajjhataṃ eva upasame.

Nānāto bhikkhu santim eseyyā ti aññato asuddhimaggena³ micchāpaṭipadāya aniyānāpathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhipādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyā atthaṅgikā maggā santim upasantim vūpasantim nibbutim paṭipassaddhim na eseyya na gaveseyya na pariyeseyyā ti, nānāto bhikkhu santim eseyya.

Ajjhattaṃ upasantassā⁴ ti. Ajjhataṃ rāgaṃ upasantassa⁵, dosaṃ⁶ upasantassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhāre santassa upasantassa vūpasantassa nibbutassa paṭipassaddhassā⁷ ti, ajjhataṃ upasantassa.

N'atthi attam, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti. N'atthi ti paṭikkhepo. Attaṃ ti sassatadiṭṭhi⁸ n'atthi⁹, nirattaṃ ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n'atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n'atthi⁹, nirattā ti muñcitabbam n'atthi, ¹⁰yassa n'atthi¹⁰ gahitaṃ, ¹¹tassa n'atthi¹¹ muñcitabbam, ¹²yass'atthi muñcitabbam¹², ¹³tass'atthi¹³ gahitaṃ. Gāhamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vitiratto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . n'atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, n'atthi attam, kuto nirattaṃ vā. Ten'āha Bhagavā:

Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nānāto bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhataṃ upasantassa
n'atthi attam, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti.

¹ S om.² S °ppassaddheyyā.³ S visuddhi°.⁴ S upasantayā.⁵ B^p S santassa.⁶ S ad. santassa; B^p ?⁷ B^p S paṭipassaddhiyā.⁸ B^p S attadiṭṭhi.⁹ S atthi ti.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p yass'atthi.¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p tass'atthi.¹²⁻¹² B^p S om.¹³⁻¹³ B^p tassa; S yassa.¹⁴ B^p S ad. jātimaraṇasaṃsāro.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
 ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti,
 evaṃ ṭhito aneja' assa:
 ussadam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.
 6.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti ti. Samuddo caturāsītiyojanasahassāni ubbedhena gambhiro; hetṭhā cattālīsayojanasahassāni¹ udakaṃ macchakacchapehi kampati, upari cattālīsayojanasahassāni¹ udakaṃ vātehi kampati, majjhe cattāri yojanasahassāni udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati² na calati² na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati anerito aghaṭṭito³ acalito alulito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti. Atha-
 vā sattannam pabbatānam antarikāsu⁴ sīdantarassamuddo⁵, tatra udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati, anerito aghaṭṭito⁶ acalito alulito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti samuddo ti, evaṃ pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti.

Evaṃ ṭhito aneja' assā ti. Evan ti opammasampatiṭṭhānaṇā⁷. Ṭhito ti lābhe pi na kampati, alābhe pi na kampati, yase pi na kampati, ayase pi na kampati, pasamsāya pi na kampati, nindāya pi na kampati, sukhe pi na kampati, dukkhe pi na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ ṭhito. *Aneja' assā ti.* Ejā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahinā⁸ samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daddhā, so vuccati anejo, ejāya pahinattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati,

¹ S cattārīsaṃ y°.

2-2 S om.

³ S asaṇṭhito avatṭhito.⁴ B° abhantari kāsū satta; S abhantarikāsaññi.⁵ B° sīdantaramahā°; S antarimahā°.⁶ S aghathito. ⁷ S °pādanto. ⁸ B° ad. ucchinnā.

ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ t̥hito anej' assa..

Ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti. *Ussadā* ti sat-
t' *ussadā*, *rāgussado*¹ *dosussado* *mohussado* *mānussado*
dit̥hussado *kilesussado* *kammussado*, *taṃ*² na *kareyya*
na *janeyya* na *sañjaneyya* na *nibbatteyya* *nābhiniibat-*
teyya. *Kuhiñcī* ti *kuhiñci* *kimhici*³ *katthaci* *ajjhataṃ* *vā*
bahiddhā *vā* *ajjhatabahiddhā* *vā* ti⁴, *ussadaṃ bhikkhu na*
kareyya kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi no jāyati, t̥hito hoti,
evaṃ t̥hito anej' assa:
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti.

Akittayī vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissaya vinayaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddante,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim. 7.

Akittayī vivaṭacakkhū ti. *Akittayī* ti⁵ *akittayī* *parikittayī*
ācikkhi *desesi* *paññāpesi* *paṭṭhapesi* *vivari* *vibhaji* *uttā-*
nim akāsi *pakāsesi*⁶ ti, *akittayī*. *Vivaṭacakkhū* ti Bha-
gavā *pañcahi cakkhūhi* *vivaṭacakkhu*, *maṃsacakkhunā*
pi vivaṭacakkhu, *dibbacakkhunā* *pi vivaṭacakkhu*, *pañ-*
ñācakkhunā *pi vivaṭacakkhu*, *buddhacakkhunā* *pi viva-*
ṭacakkhu, *samantacakkhunā* *pi vivaṭacakkhu*.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā *maṃsacakkhunā* *pi vivaṭacakkhu*? *Maṃ-*
sacakkhumhi *Bhagavato* *pañca vaṇṇā*⁶ *saṃvijjanti*: *nīlo ca*
vaṇṇo, *pītako ca vaṇṇo*, *lohitako ca vaṇṇo*, *kaṇho ca vaṇṇo*,

¹ B^p S *rāgussadaṃ and so on to kammussadaṃ.*

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p *kismiñci*; S *kismici*.

⁴ S *om.*

⁵⁻⁶ B^p S *kittitaṃ* (S *akittikaṃ* *parikittikaṃ*) *acikkhitam*
desitaṃ (S *desesaṃ*) *paññapitaṃ* *paṭṭhapitaṃ* *vivataṃ* *vib-*
hattam *uttānikaṃ* *pakāsitaṃ*.

⁶ S *vaṇṇāni*.

odāto ca vanṇo¹; yattha ca akkhiḷomāni patitṭhitāni. taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānaṃ². Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti, supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ³; ubhayato ca akkhikūṭāni Bhagavato lohita-kāni honti sulohita-kāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni inda-gopakasamānāni. Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alūkhaṃ siniddhaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ alāritṭhakasa-mānaṃ⁴; tassa parato odātaṃ hoti suvodātaṃ⁵ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikāṃ dassaneyyaṃ osadhitārakasamānaṃ. Tena Bhagavā pākatikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapa-riyāpannena purimasucaritakammābhiniḃbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅga-samannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca⁶ atthaṅgāmito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho⁷ abbhutṭhito hoti, evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati, n' atthi so kūto vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pab-bato vā gacchaṃ vā latā⁸ vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassa-nāya. Ekaṃ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pak-khipeyya, taṃ ñeva tilaphalaṃ⁹ uddhareyya, evaṃ pari-suddhaṃ Bhavagato pākatikamaṃsacakkhu¹⁰; evaṃ Bha-gavā maṃsacakkhunā¹¹ vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?
 *Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime te¹³ bhonto sattā kāyaduḥkaritena samannā-gatā vaciduḥkaritena samannāgatā manoduḥkaritena saman-nāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchādītṭhikā micchādīt-

* Cf. D. i, 82.

¹ B^p S *ad.* akkhiḷomāni ca bhagavato.

² B^p ummap°; S ummāp°. ³ B^p S kaṇṇikāra°. ⁴ S addāri°.

⁵ B^p S su-odātaṃ.

⁶ B^p vā.

⁷ B^p kāla°.

⁸ S lataṃ.

⁹ S tilaṃ phalaṃ.

¹⁰ S pākatikaṃ m°.

¹¹ B^p S *ad.* pi.

¹² S uppajj° and below.

¹³ B^p S vata.

ṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsūcāritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā² sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cava-māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catasso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, visam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tiṃsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya. sahaṃsam pi cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum passeyya, dvisahaṃsam pi majjhikaṃ³ lokadhātum passeyya tisaṃsam pi⁴ lokadhātum passeyya⁴, mahāsahaṃsam pi lokadhātum passeyya. Yāvata vā⁵ pana ākaṃkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibba-cakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā⁶ vivatacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsaṃpaṇño javanapaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikaṃpaṇño paññappabhedakusalo pa-bhinnaṇaṇo adhiḡatapaṭisaṃbhido catuvesārajjappatto dasa-balaḡhārī purisaṃsaḡho purisaṃsiho purisaṃnāgo purisaṃjaṇño purisaḡdhoreyyho anantaṇaṇo anantaṡejo anantaṡaso adḡho⁷ mahaddhaṇo dhaṇavā netā viṇetā anuṇetā saṇṇāpetā⁸ niḡjāpetā pekkhetā⁹ pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā¹⁰, asaṇḡjāṡassa maggassa saṇḡjānetā, anaḡkḡhāṡassa maggassa nḡkḡhātā, maggaṇṇū magga-vidū maggakovidō. Maggaṇugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ

¹ uppannā.² S *ad. amatam.*³ B^p majjhimaṃ.⁴ B^p S *om.*⁵ S *ca.*⁶ B^p S *ad. pi.*⁷ Codd. *addho.*⁸ S paṇṇā°⁹ Si pekkhatā; S pekkhapetā.¹⁰ S asaṇḡjanassa.

jānāti, passam passati, cakkhubhūto ¹ dhammabhūto nāṇa-
bhūto ¹ brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, ama-
tassa dātā, dhammasāmī tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bha-
gavato añātāṃ ² adiṭṭhāṃ aviditāṃ asacchikatāṃ aphusi-
tāṃ ³ paññāya. Atītānāgatapaccuppannāṃ ⁴ upādāya
sabbe dhammā sabbākāreṇa ⁵ Buddhassa Bhagavato nāṇa-
mukhe āpāthāṃ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyāṃ nāma
atthi dhammāṃ ⁶ jānitabbāṃ, attattho vā, parattho vā,
ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā
attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, guyho ⁷ vā
attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho,
anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno ⁸ vā attho,
paramattho vā ⁹, sabbāṃ taṃ anto buddhañāṇe parivat-
tati ¹⁰. Atīte ¹¹ Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ nāṇaṃ,
anāgate paccuppanne appaṭihataṃ nāṇaṃ, ¹² sabbāṃ
kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato nāṇānuparivattī.
Sabbāṃ vacīkammaṃ, sabbāṃ manokammaṃ ¹² Bud-
dhassa Bhagavato nāṇānuparivattī. Yāvatakaṃ neyyāṃ
tāvatakaṃ nāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ nāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ ney-
yāṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ nāṇaṃ, nāṇapariyantikaṃ ney-
yāṃ; neyyāṃ atikkamitvā nāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, nāṇaṃ
atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyan-
tatṭhāyino ¹³ te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalā-
naṃ sammāphusitānaṃ ¹⁴ hetṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ
uparimaṃ va nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭ-
ṭhiniaṃ va ¹⁵ nātivattati aññamaññaṃ pariyantatṭhāyino
evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyāṃ ca nāṇaṃ ca añña-
maññaṃ ¹⁶ pariyantatṭhāyino ¹³; yāvatakaṃ neyyāṃ tāva-

¹⁻¹ B^p nāṇabh^o dhammabh^o.

² S anaññātāṃ.

³ B^p aphassitaṃ; S aphussitaṃ.

⁴ B^p S atitāṃ anāgataṃ p^o.

⁵ S °kārehi.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S gulho.

⁸ Si vodāto.

⁹ S ad. attho.

¹⁰ See note ¹²⁻¹².

¹¹ S atitāṃ.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S. insert after note 5 (B^p nāṇānuparitto; S nāṇa-
nuparivattani).

¹³⁻¹³ S om.

¹⁴ B^p °phasitānaṃ.

¹⁵ B^p om.

¹⁶ Si aññamaññaṃ^o and below.

takaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ¹ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇatāṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṃkhaapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādaapaṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti. Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satie jānāti². Sadevako loko³ samārako³ sabrahmako³ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁴ pajā⁵ sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe⁶ parivattati⁷. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso tinitimiṅgalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁸ pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati⁹. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷam venateyyam upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te sārīputtasamā paññāya te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ pañhaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati; ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā¹ samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā¹⁰ parappavādā¹¹ bālavedhirūpā¹² vobhindantā¹³ maññe caranti¹⁴ paññāgatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Te pañhaṃ abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathā-gataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti¹⁵, kathitā visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹⁶ upakkhitakā

¹ S om.² S pajānāti.³ S °ke.⁴ S °brāhmaṇiyā.⁵ S pajāya.⁶ Si santo°.⁷ B^p S parivattanti.⁸ S °brāhmako.⁹ B^p S parivattanti.¹⁰ Si nipuṇṇā.¹¹ B^p S katapara°.¹² B^p S vāla°.¹³ B^p S te bhindanta.¹⁴ B^p S vadanti. ¹⁵ B^p S ad. gulhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca.¹⁶ Si nidiṭṭha°; S nindittha°.

ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjante¹. Atha kho Bhagavā² tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā³ pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni⁴ vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni⁵ udakānuggatāni⁶ antonimuggapositāni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni⁷ samodakāṇṭhitāni⁸, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā⁹ udaye jātāni⁹ udaye samvaddhāni¹⁰ udakā¹¹ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti¹¹ anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ nāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanam ācikkhati. Mohacaritam¹² Bhagavā puggalam¹³ uddese paripucchāya kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusamvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatiṃ ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyam¹⁴ nimittam ācikkhati bud-

¹ Si sampajanti; S sammajjanti. ² B^p ad. va; S ad. ca.

³ S paññātica°.

⁴ S upphalā.

⁵ B^p samvaddhāni; S vaddhāni. ⁶ S udakāni anu°.

⁷ S vaddhanti ti.

⁸ B^p °atṭhitāni.

⁹⁻⁹ S om.

¹⁰ B^p samvaddhāni; S ad. vā udaye jātā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p accuggammaṭṭhanti; S accuggamanti udaye jātānantī.

¹² B^p S °tassa.

¹³ B^p S puggalassa.

¹⁴ S pāsādanassa.

dhasubodhiṃ¹ dhammasudhammatam² saṃghasupaṭipat-
tim sīlāni ca attano. Nāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa³
vipassanānimittam⁴ ācikkhati⁴ aniccākāraṃ dukkhākāraṃ
ānattākāraṃ.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,
tathūpamaṃ dhammam ayaṃ Sumedha
pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,
sokāvakiṇṇam⁵ janatam apetasoko
avekkhasu jātijarābhībhūtan ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?
Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇaṃ. Bhagavā sab-
baññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upa-
panno samupapanno⁶ samannāgato, na tassa adiṭṭham
idh' atthi kiñci; atho⁷ aviññātam ajānitabbam; sabbam abhi-
ññāsi, yad atthi neyyam. Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū
ti, evaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhū ti,
akittayi vivaṭacakkhu.

Sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayan ti. Sakkhidhamman
ti na itihitiham, na itikirāya na paramparāya⁸, na
piṭakasampadāya, na takkahetu, na nayahetu, na ākāra-
parivittakkena, na diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, sāmam sayam
abhiññātam⁹ attapaccakkhadhamman ti⁹, sakkhidham-
mam. Parissayavinayan ti parissayā ti dve parissayā,
pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi-acchata-

* Itv. § 38.

¹ S buddhasubuddhatam.

² S dhammesu dhammam.

³ B^p S ad. ācikkhati.

⁴ B^p om.

⁵ B^p sokāvatiṇṇam; S sotāvatinnim.

⁶ B^p S sampanno.

⁷ S attho.

⁸ S parāya.

⁹ B^p attapaccakkham dhammatam kathayi; S tattha-
paccattham dhammam katari ti.

racchā ¹ kokā gomahisā ¹ hatthi ahi-vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā ² katakammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā ³ visūcikā kuttham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchurakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṭṭham ⁴ madhumeho amsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamutthānā ābādhā, semhasamutthānā ābādhā, vātasamutthānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, ⁵ opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā ⁶, sītaṃ uḥham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassā iti vā; ime vuccanti pākāṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ tñīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambo sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, ⁷ sabbāni duccaritāni ⁸, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā ⁷. Parissayā ti ken'atthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saṃhanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti, evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ⁸ parihānāya antarāyā ⁸ samvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanī-

¹⁻¹ B^p (?) kokamahisā.

² B^p ad. vā.

³ S sulā; Si susā.

⁴ B^p Si lohitaṃ pittaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S sabbe duccaritā.

⁷ S ad. ti.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S antarāyā p^o.

kaṭṭhapaṭṭhāya anvatthapaṭṭhāya¹ dhammānuddhamma-
paṭṭhāya, silesu paripūrakāritāya², indriyesu gutta-
dvāratāya, bhojane mattaññutāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, sa-
tisampajaññassa, catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanānu-
yogassa, catunnam sammappadhānānam, catunnam
iddhippādānam, pañcannam indriyānam, pañcannam ba-
lānam, sattannam bojjhaṅgānam, ariyassa atthaṅgikassa
maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa, imesaṃ kusalanānam dham-
mānam³ parihānāya antarāyāya³ samvattanti; evaṃ⁴
parihānāya samvattanti ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā
akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā
bile bilāsayā⁵ pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti,
vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā
sayanti; evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā
uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti; evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti,
parissayā.

Vuttam h'⁶ etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Sāntevāsiko bhik-
khava bhikkhu saccariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cakkhunā⁷ rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā
dhammā⁸ saramkappā samyojanīyā, ty assa anto va-
santi⁹ anvāvasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā
sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti¹¹ samu-
dacaranti naṃ¹¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccari-
yako ti vuccati. Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhik-
khuno¹² sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phu-

* S. iv. 136.

¹ S atthapaṭṭhāya.

²⁻³ B^p S antarāyāya p^o.

⁵ S ad. vā.

⁷ S om.

⁹ S savanti, and B^p ?

¹¹⁻¹² Si om.

² S paripūrītāya.

⁴ B^p ad. pi.

⁶ S c'.

⁸ Si om.

¹⁰ Codd. anvāssavanti.

¹² S bhikkhu.

sitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹ sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti² anvāvasanti³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ saṃudācaranti⁴ samudacaranti naṃ⁴ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttam h'⁵ etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave⁷ antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko⁷. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam⁶ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;

⁸andham tamam⁸ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naram.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;

andham tamam tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho⁹ sahate naram.

* Itv. § 88.

¹ Si om.

² B^p S savanti.

³ Codd anvāssavanti.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ S c'.

⁶ Si °malo.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p om.

⁸⁻⁸ Si andhatamam throughout

⁹ B^p S doso.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na pas-
sati;

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naraṇ ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo kho¹ mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā² uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa³ dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya³. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja⁴ purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

† Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto⁵
ito samutthāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhamkam⁶ iv' ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

* S. i, 70; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

¹ B^p ad. ye.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p om.

⁴ B^p S ad. tayo.

⁵ B^p jā.

⁶ B^p daṃgaṃ; S caṃkaṃ.

Parissayavinayan ti parissayavinayaṃ parissayapahānaṃ parissayavūpasamaṃ parissayapaṭinissaggaṃ parissayapaṭipassaddhaṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ ti, sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ.

Paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te ti. Paṭipadaṃ vadehi sam-māpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkaṭipadaṃ an-vatthapaṭipadaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ, sīlesu pari-pūrākāritaṃ, indriyesu guttadvārataṃ, bhojane mattaññu-taṃ, jāgariyānuyogaṃ satisampajāññaṃ, ¹cattāro satipaṭ-thāne, cattāro ¹sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhippāde, pañ-cindriyāni pañcabalāni sattabojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ vadehi ācikkha desehi paññapehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja ut-tānikarohi pakāsehi ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi. *Bhaddan te* ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ ²Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Athavā yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ ācikkhi ³desesi paññapesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttāni-akāsi pakāsesi, sabbantaṃ sundaraṃ bhaddakaṃ kalyāṇaṃ anavajjaṃ ⁴sevitabbaṃ ⁵ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi bhaddan te.

Pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti. *Pātimokkhaṃ* ti sīlaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. *Athavā pi samādhin* ti yā cittassa ṭhiti saṅghiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhatamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti ⁶, pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti.

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha ⁷kiñci lokasmim. 8.

¹⁻¹ S om.² S buddho.³ B^p S ācikkhasi.⁴ S āsanavajjam.⁵ S veditabban.⁶ S om.⁷ Codd. mamay°.

*Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā ti katham cakkhulolo hoti*¹?
 Idh' ekacco cakkhulolo² cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti,
 adittham dakkhitabbam, dittham samatikkamitabbam ti
 āramena³ āramam uyyānena uyyānam gāmena gāmam ni-
 gamena nigamam nagarena nagaram raṭṭhena raṭṭham ja-
 napadena janapadam dīghacārikam⁴ anavatthitacārikam⁴
 anuyutto viharati⁵ rūpadassanāya; evam pi cakkhulolo
 hoti. Athavā⁶ antaragharam pavittho vithim⁷ paṭipanno
 asaṃvuto gacchati, hatthim olovento assam olovento ra-
 tham olovento pattim olovento itthiyo olovento purise olo-
 kento kumārake⁸ olovento kumārikāyo olovento antarā-
 paṇam olovento gharamukhāni olovento uddham olovento
 adho olovento disāvidisam pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi
 cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā⁹ cakkhunā rūpam disvā nimit-
 taggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam enam
 cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanas-
 sā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum; tassa saṃ-
 varāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati¹⁰ cakkhundriyam, cakkh-
 undriye na saṃvaram āpajjati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti.
 * Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādey-
 yāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam visūkadassanam
 anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidam naccam gītam vāditam
 pekkham akkhānam pānissaram vetālam¹¹ kumbhathūnam
 sobhanagarakam¹² caṇḍālam vamsam dhovanam hatthiyudd-
 ham assayuddham¹³ mahisayuddham usabhayuddham go-
 yuddham¹⁴ meṇḍayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayud-
 dham daṇḍayuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham¹⁵ uy-

* Cf. D. i. 6.

¹ B^p ti.

² B^p S om.

³ S om.

⁴ S °tarikam.

⁵ S ca hoti.

⁶ B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

⁷ B^p Si vithim; S vithi.

⁸ S kumāram.

⁹ B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

¹⁰ S sikkhati.

¹¹ S vedallam.

¹² B^p so bhaṇakaraṇam; S sobhanagarukam.

¹³ Si om.

¹⁴ B^p S ajayuddham.

¹⁵ B^p S nibuddham.

yodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ¹ añikadassanaṃ iti vā, evaṃ si cakkhulolo² hoti.

Kathaṃ na cakkhulolo hoti? Idha bhikkhu antaragha-
raṃ pavittṭho vithiṃ³ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na
hatthiṃ olokeno na assaṃ olokeno na rathaṃ olokeno
⁴ na pattim olokeno⁴ na itthiyo olokeno na purise olokeno
na kumārake olokeno na kumārikāyo olokeno⁵ na antarā-
paṇaṃ olokeno⁵ na gharamukhāni olokeno na uddhaṃ
olokento na adho olokeno na disāvidisaṃ pakkhamāno
gacchatī; evaṃ pi na cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu
cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjan-
aggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvu-
taṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cak-
khundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi
na cakkhulolo hoti. * Yathā vā paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarū-
paṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā⁶ viharanti, seyyathidaṃ
naccaṃ gītaṃ vādiṭaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ . . . pe . . .
añikadassanaṃ iti vā, evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā⁷ paṭi-
virato hoti; evaṃ pi na cakkhulolo hoti. *Cakkhūhi n' eva
lol' assā* ti cakkhuloliyaṃ paṇaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya
anabhāvaṃ gameyya; cakkhuloliyā ārato assa virato paṭi-
virato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁸ vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vi-
mariyādikatena⁹ cetasa vihareyyā ti, cakkhūhi n' eva lol'
assa.

Gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ ti. Gāmakathā vuccanti bat-
tiṃsa tiracchānakathā, seyyathidaṃ † rājakathā coraka-
thā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhaka-
thā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā yānakathā sayana-
kathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā gāmakathā niga-

* Cf. D. i. 6.

† Cf. D. i. 7, and note there.

¹ S senabyūhanam.

³ B^p Si vithiṃ; S vīthi.

⁴ Si ananuyuttā.

⁸ S nissato and below.

² S ad. ca.

⁴⁻⁵ Si om. ⁵⁻⁵ S om.

⁷ B^p S visūkadassanā.

⁹ B^p S vipari°.

makathā narakathā janapadakathā itthikathā purisakathā sūrakathā visikkhākathā kumbhatthānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā iti, bhāvābhavakathā iti vā ti¹. gāmakathāya. *Āvaraye sotam* ti gāmakathāya sotam āvareyya nivāreyya sannivāreyya² rakkheyya gopeyya pidaheyya pacchindeyyā ti, gāmaka-thāya āvaraye sotam.

Rase ca nānugijjheyyā ti. *Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilaṃ madhuram tittikaṃ³ kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ⁴ khārikaṃ ambilaṃ⁵ kasāvo sādum asādum sītam uṇham. Sant' eke samānabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā. Te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhīṇḍanti⁶. Te⁷ ambilaṃ labhitvā⁷ anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti . . . pe . . . sītam labhitvā uṇham pariyesanti, uṇham labhitvā sītam pariyesanti; te⁸ yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena tena na tussanti aparāparam pariyesanti; manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Yass' esā rasataṇhā pahīnā samucchiṇṇā . . . pe . . . nānagginā daddhā; so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, n' eva davāya⁹ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . phāsuvihāro cā ti; yathā vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva āruhanatthāya, yathā vā pana¹¹ akkham abbhañjeyya¹¹ yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana¹ puttamaṃsaṃ¹² āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S saṃvareyya; Si sinniv^o.

³ B^p titthakaṃ; S tittakaṃ. ⁴ B^p S loṇakaṃ.

⁵ Si lambilaṃ; B^p ?

⁶ S ahindantā.

⁷ S ambālaṃhitvā (ambā lambhitvā?).

⁸ S ad. te.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p om.

¹⁰ S iti purāṇā ca vedanam paṭihamkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppadesāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S akkhabbhañjeyya.

¹² S ad. āhāram.

āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya . . . pe . . . anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti rasataṇhaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byan-tikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; rasataṇhāya¹ ārato assa virato paṭivirato² nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃ-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rase ca nānu-gijjheyya.

Na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhamamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamat-taṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinis-sajjitvā³ cakkhuṃ na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parā-maseyya nābhiniyiseyya. sotaṃ ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ se-nāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayaḥsajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arū-pabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsañ-ñābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavo-kārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamū-taviññātabbe dhamme na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parā-maseyya nābhiniyiseyya. Kiñci ti kiñci² rūpagataṃ veda-nāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ. Lo-kasmin ti āpāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti.

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya ku-
hiñci,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. 9.

¹ S °taṇhasa.

² S om.

³ S °jjetvā.

Phassena yadā phutth' assā ti. ¹ *Phasso ti* ¹ *rogaphassena* phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, cakkhurogena phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, sotarogena ², ghānarogena, jivhārogena, kāyarogena, sīsarogena, kaṇṇarogena, sallarogena ³, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, dāhena ⁴, jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sūlāya ⁵, visūcikāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena. kilāsena sosena ⁶, apamārena, dadduyā ⁷, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya, vitacchikāya, lohiteṇa, pittena, madhumeheṇa, amsāya, piḷakāya, bhagandalāya ⁸, pittasamuṭṭhānehi ⁹ ābādhehi ⁹, semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, sannipātikehi ¹⁰ ābādhehi, utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi, visamaparihārajehi ābādhehi, opakkamikehi ābādhehi, kammapipākajehi ābādhehi, sīteṇa, uṇheṇa, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena, dāmasamakasavātātapasirīṇsapasamphassehi phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, phassena yadā phutth' assa.

Paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti ādevaṃ paridevaṃ ādevanaṃ paridevanaṃ ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpaṃ vippalāpaṃ ¹¹ *lālappaṃ lālappāyanaṃ* ¹¹ *lālappāyitattaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya kuhiñcī ti.* *Kuhiñci* kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

Bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya. rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya na ¹² *pajappeyya nābhijappeyyā ti, bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya.*

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti. Bheravā ti ekena ākārena bhayaṃ pi bheravaṃ pi tañ ņeva. Vuttaṃ h'

¹⁻¹ Si *om.*; S *ad.* rogaphasso.

² S *ad.* assa.

³ Si *om.*

⁴ Si S dāhena.

⁵ Codd. *sul°.*

⁶ Si sāsena.

⁷ Si *dand°.*

⁸ B^p S °lena.

⁹ B^p S °ena, *and so on to kammapipākajehi ā°.*

¹⁰ B^p S °pātakena.

¹¹⁻¹¹ lālappaṃ lālappā°.

¹² S *om.*

etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Etaṃ¹ nūna² taṃ bhayaṃ bheravaṃ³ āgacchatī ti. Bahiddhārammaṇaṃ vuttaṃ sihā byagghā dīpi acchā taracchā kokā gomahisā⁴ hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā vā⁵ katakammā vā akatakammā vā. Athāparena ākārena bhayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhayaṃ bhayānakam chambhitat- taṃ lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso jātibhayaṃ jarābha- yaṃ byādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ corabha- yaṃ aggibhayaṃ udakabhayaṃ attānuvādabhayaṃ parānu- vādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ ūmibhayaṃ⁶ kumbhilabhayaṃ āvattabhayaṃ samsukārabhayaṃ⁷ ājīva- kabhayaṃ⁸ asilokabhayaṃ parisāya sārabbhayaṃ⁹ bha- yānakam chambhitattam lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti bherave passitvā vā suṇitvā vā na vedheyya na pavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya¹⁰ na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ¹¹ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa ahambhī anutrāsī apa- lāyi; pahīnabhayaḥ bheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya,
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti.

Annānam atho pānānam
khādaniyānam¹² atho pi vatthānam
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā¹³,
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹⁴. 10

* M. i, 21.

¹ B^p evaṃ.

² S nu na.

³ B^p S *ad.* na jahe.

⁴ B^p S *ad.* assā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ B^p ummi°.

⁷ S susumāra°.

⁸ B^p S ājīvika°.

⁹ B^p *ad.* madanabhayaṃ; S *ad.* maraṇabhayaṃ sugatib-
hayaṃ.

¹⁰ S santaseyya.

¹¹ S santanam.

¹² B^p °niyānam *throughout*.

¹³ B^p kiriyā *and below*.

¹⁴ S alābha°.

Annānam atho pānānaṃ, khādaniyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ ti. *Annānaṃ* ti odano kummāso sattu maccho maṃsaṃ. *Pānānaṃ* ti atṭha pānāni, ambapānaṃ jambūpānaṃ pocapānaṃ¹ mocapānaṃ madhupānaṃ muddhikapānaṃ sālūkapaṇāṃ pharusakapānaṃ². Aparāṇi pi atṭha pānāni, kosambapānaṃ kolapānaṃ badarapānaṃ ghaṭapānaṃ telapānaṃ yāgupānaṃ payopānaṃ rasapānaṃ. *Khādaniyānaṃ* ti piṭṭhakhajjakam, puvakhajjakam mūlakhajjakam tacakhajjakam pattakhajjakam pupphakhajjakam phalakhajjakam. *Vatthānaṃ* ti cha cīvarāṇi, khomaṃ kappāsiṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṇṇaṃ ti, annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ, khādaniyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ.

Laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā ti. ³ *Laddhā* ti³ laddhā labhivā adhigantvā⁴ paṭilabhitvā na kuhanāya na lapānāya na nemittakatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsanatāya na dārudānena na veludānena na patadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na⁵ sinānadānena na cunṇadānena⁵ na mattikadānena na dantakatṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena na pātukamyatāya⁶ na mugasūpatāya⁷ na pāribhaṭṭyatāya na piṭhamaddikatāya⁸ na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena⁹ na pahīnagamanena na jaṃghapesanikena¹⁰ na vejjakammena na navakammena na piṇḍapaṭipīṇḍakena na dānānuppadānena dhammena samena laddhā labhivā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā ti, laddhā. *Na sannidhiṃ kayirā*¹¹ ti annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisasannidhiṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā¹².

Na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno ti annaṃ vā na labhā-

¹ B^p S coca°.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁵⁻⁵ S harīṭakadānena.

⁷ B^p S °suppatāya.

⁹ S dutaṅga°.

¹¹ B^p S kariyā.

² S phārudāsaka°.

⁴ B^p S vinditvā.

⁶ B^p catu°; S cāṭu°.

⁸ B^p S piṭṭha°.

¹⁰ B^p S °yena.

¹² B^p kariyā and below.

mi, pānaṃ vā na labhāmi, vatthaṃ vā na labhāmi, kuḷaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, paṣaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇḍato 'mbi ti na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa ahaṃbhī anutrāsī apalāyī; paḥiṇabhayaabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ
khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno¹.

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa,
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. 11.

Jhāyī na pādalo' assā ti. Jhāyī ti paṭhamena pi jhānena jhāyī, dutiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, tatiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, catutthena pi jhānena jhāyī,² savitakkasavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicāramattena³ pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, sappitikena pi jhānena jhāyī, nippitikena pi jhānena jhāyī, pītisahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sātasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sukhasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, upekkhāsahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī⁴, animittena pi jhānena jhāyī, appanihitena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokiyeṇa pi jhānena jhāyī, lokuttareṇa pi jhānena jhāyī, jhānarato ekaggam⁴ anuyutto sadatthagaruḷo⁵ ti, jhāyī.

¹ B^p S alabbhamāno.

²⁻² S savitakkasavicāra-avitakka°.

³ B^p S *ad.* suññatena pi jhānena jhāyī.

⁴ B^p S ekattam. ⁵ B^p paramattha°; S parattha°.

Na pādalol' assā ti katham pādaloḷo hoti? Idh' ekacco pādaloḷo¹ pādaloḷiyena samannāgato hoti, ārāmena¹ ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janāpādaṃ dighacārikaṃ anavatthitacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi pādaloḷo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto³ saṃghārāme pādaloḷiyena samannāgato hoti. Na attha-hetu na karaṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenaṃ¹ gacchati, vihārato vihāraṃ gacchati, aḍḍhayogato aḍḍhayogaṃ gacchati, pāsādato pāsādaṃ gacchati, hammiyato hammiyaṃ gacchati, guhato⁴ guhaṃ⁵ gacchati, leṇato leṇaṃ gacchati, kuṭito kuṭiṃ gacchati, kūṭāgārato kūṭāgāraṃ gacchati, aṭṭato aṭṭaṃ gacchati, māḷato māḷaṃ gacchati, uṭaṇḍato⁶ uṭaṇḍaṃ⁶ gacchati⁷ uddhositato uddhositaṃ gacchati⁷, upaṭṭhānasālato upaṭṭhānasālaṃ gacchati, maṇḍalamāḷato maṇḍalamāḷaṃ gacchati, rukkhāmūlato rukkhāmūlaṃ gacchati, yaṭṭha vā pana bhikkhū nisīdanti taḥiṃ gacchatī,⁸ tattha ekassa⁸ vā dutiyo hoti, dvinaṃ vā tatiyo hoti, tinnāṃ vā catuttho hoti, tatttha bahuna sapphappalāpaṃ lapati⁹, seyyathidaṃ* rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatthakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ¹⁰ yānakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ṇātikathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ purisakathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikkhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbaṇḍakathaṃ mānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi pādaloḷo hoti. *Na pādalol' assā* ti pādaloḷiyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya; pādaloḷiyā ārato assa virato paṭṭi-

* See p. 367.

¹ S om.

³ B^p S ad. pi.

⁶ S guhāyaṃ.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.

⁹ B^p S palapati.

² B^p S anavattha°.

⁴ B^p S guhāya.

⁵ B^p S uṭṭ°.

⁸⁻⁸ S tassa.

¹⁰ B^p vatta°.

rato¹ nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya careyya samācareyya² iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya¹ yaṭeyya yāpeyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato so¹ ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekaggam³ anuyutto sadatthagharuko⁴ ti, jhāyī na pādalo¹ assa. *Virame kukkuccā na-ppamajjeyyā* ti. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam⁵ kappiye akappiyasaññitā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā⁵, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā⁶, evarūpaṃ kukkuccam kukkuccāyanā, kukkuc-cāvitattam, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccam. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca. Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritam, akataṃ me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me vacīduccaritam⁷, kataṃ me manoduccaritam⁸, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam . . . pe . . . manovilekho. Kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me piṣuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhiijhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādittthi, akatā me sammādittthi ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā⁹ si-

¹ S om.² B^p vicareyya; S om.³ B^p S ekattam.⁴ B^p paramatta°; S paratta°.⁵⁻⁶ B^p S akappiye k° k° akappiyasaññitā.⁶ B^p S ad. yaṃ.⁷ B^p S ad. akataṃ me vacisucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho.⁸ B^p S ad. akataṃ me manosucaritam.⁹ S ad. pi.

lesu 'mhi aparipūrakārī¹ ti², indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhojane amattaññu 'mhi ti, jāgariyaṃ³ ananuyutto 'mhi ti, na satisampajaññaena samannāgato 'mhi ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sam-māppadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkhaṃ me aparīññātan ti, samudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vipphaṭṭisāro manovilekko. Virame kukkuccā ti kukkuccā ārameyya virameyya paṭi-virameyya, kukkuccaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya⁴; kukkuccā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣam-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, virame kukkuccā. Na-ppa-majjeyyā ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolinavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ tattha⁵ paññāya anugaṇheyyaṃ⁶? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca⁷ thāmo ca⁷ appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññaṃ⁸ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākhandhaṃ⁹ vimuttiñāṇadassana-khandhaṃ, kadāhaṃ appariññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāviṭaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ¹⁰ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca⁷ thāmo ca⁷ appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññaṃ¹¹ ca ātap-

¹ B^p na pari°; S na paripurī.

² B^p S *ad.* uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vipphaṭṭisāro manovilekko.

³ S *ad.* yaṃ.

⁴ B^p anabhāvag°.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* tattha.

⁶ B^p anugg°.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸ S sati ca sampajañ.

⁹ B^p *ad.* vimuttikkhandhaṃ.

¹⁰ S nibbānaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S sati ca sampajaññaṃ.

paṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo¹ appamādo kusa-
lesu dhammesū ti, virame kukkucā na-ppamajjeyya.

Ath' āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.
Athā ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . Āsanaṃ vuccati yattha nisī-
dati, mañco pīṭhaṃ² bhisi taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasaṇ-
ṭhāro³ palāsasaṇṭhāro. Sayanaṃ vuccati senāsanaṃ, vi-
hāro adḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ gūhā ti, ath' āsanesu
sayanesu. ⁴ Appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti⁴ appasad-
desu appanigghosesu vijanavātesu manussarāhaseyyakesu
paṭisallānasārūpesu senāsanesu careyya⁵ vihareyya iri-
yeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭṭeyya yāṭṭeyyā ti, ath' āsanesu
sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. Ten' āha Bha-
gavā:

Jhāyī na pādalo' assa,
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.

Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya,
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī,
tandim māyaṃ hasaṃ khiddaṃ
methunaṃ ⁶vippajahe savibhūsaṃ⁶.
12.

Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyyā ti rattindivaṃ chakoṭṭhāsaṃ
karitvā⁷ pañcakoṭṭhāsaṃ jāgareyya⁸ ekakoṭṭhāsaṃ⁹
nippajjeyyā ti, niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya.

Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī ti Idha bhikkhu divasaṃ cañ-
kamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-
dheyya. Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ cañkamena nisajjāya
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya. Rattiyā maj-

¹ S anupayogo.

² B^p piṭṭhaṃ.

³ B^p S ad. pañnasanthāro (S °santharo).

⁴ S om.

⁵ B^p S ad. vicareyya.

⁶⁻⁶ S vippajaheyya vibhūsa(m) and below.

⁷ B^p S karetvā.

⁸ B^p paṭijaggeyya.

⁹ Si ekakoṭṭhāsaṃ.

jhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyya pade pādaṃ accādhāya¹ sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññaṃ manasikarivā. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya² āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ pārisodheyya.

Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyyā ti jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya sambhajeyya³ paṭiseveyyā ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya. *Ātāpī* ti ātappaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ; yo cetāsiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhī thāmo dhiti⁴ asithilaparakkamatā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadburatā dhu-rasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, iminā ātāpena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno⁵ samannāgato, so vuccati ātāpī ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī.

Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiddaṃ methunaṃ vipphaṇaṃ savi-bhūsaṇa ti. *Tandī* ti⁶ yā tandī⁶ tandiyanā tandiyitattaṃ tandimanattaṃ⁷ ālasiyaṃ ālasāyanā ālasāyitattaṃ, ⁸ayaṃ vuccati tandī. *Māyā* ti⁸ māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ panidahati⁹, mā maṃ jañña¹⁰ ti icchati, mā maṃ jañña ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jañña ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jañña ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā¹¹ māyāvitā accasārā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā pariharaṇā gūhanā parigūhanā chādanā paṭicchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā, ayaṃ vuccati māyā. *Hasaṇa* ti idh' ekacco ativelaṃ dantavidamaṃ sakamaṃ hasati. *Vuttaṃ* h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Kumārakam idaṃ bhik-

* A. i, 261.

¹ S accuttāhāya.

² S om.

³ B^p ad. seveyya niseveyya samseveyya; S ad. seveyya samseveyya.

⁴ B^p S ṭhiti.

⁵ B^p sampanno; S samuppanno.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p tandiṃ; S yānā.

⁷ B^p S tandimanakatā.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S om.

⁹ Si padahati.

¹⁰ B^p jañña throughout.

¹¹ B^p S om.

khave ariyassa vinaye; yadidaṃ ativelaṃ dantavidamaṃsa-
kam hasitaṃ ti.

Khiḍḍā ti dve khiḍḍā, kāyikā ca khiḍḍā vācasikā ca khiḍḍā.

Katamā kāyikā khiḍḍā? * Hatthīhi pi kilanti, assehi pi kilanti, rathehi pi kilanti, dhanuhi pi kilanti, atṭhapa-
dehi pi kilanti, dasapadehi pi kilanti, ākāsehi¹ pi kilanti,
parihārapāthehi² pi kilanti, santikāya pi kilanti, khalikāya
pi kilanti, ghaṭikāya pi kilanti, salākahatthena pi kilanti,
akkhena pi kilanti, paṇkacirena³ pi kilanti, vaṇkakena⁴ pi
kilanti, mokkhacikāya pi kilanti, ciṅgulakena⁵ pi kilanti,
pattālhakena⁶ pi kilanti, rathakena pi kilanti, dhanukena
pi kilanti, akkharikāya pi kilanti, manesikāya pi kilanti,
yathāvajjena pi kilanti; ayaṃ kāyikā khiḍḍā.

Katamā vācasikā khiḍḍā? Mukhabheriyaṃ⁷ mukhālam-
badaṃ⁸ mukhadendimakaṃ mukhavalimakaṃ mukha-
bherulakaṃ⁹ mukhadaddarikaṃ nāṭikaṃ¹⁰ lāsakaṃ¹¹ gītaṃ
davakammaṃ, ayaṃ vācasikā khiḍḍā. *Methunadhammo*
nāma, yo so asaddhammo¹² vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo oda-
kautiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti¹³. Kimkāraṇā vuc-
cati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ
avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhin-
naṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṇkārāṇā vuccati methuna-
dhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā¹⁴ ubho bhaṇḍanakā-
rakā ubho bhassakārakā ubho vivādakārakā¹⁵ ubho adhi-
kārakārakā¹⁶ ubho vādino ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti

* Cf. D. i. 6.

¹ B^p ākāse.

² B^p S °pathe.

³ D. i. 6 has paṇkaciraṃ.

⁴ B^p vaṇkakena; S vakakena.

⁵ S vaṇkulakena.

⁶ S pattakena.

⁷ B^p S °bherikaṃ.

⁸ B^p °lambaram; S °lampadam.

⁹ S °kerulakaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p nāṭakaṃ.

¹¹ B^p S lāpakaṃ.

¹² B^p S gāmadhammo.

¹³ B^p S dvayamdv°.

¹⁴ B^p S ad. methunakā ti vuccanti. ¹⁵ B^p S adhikārakaṃ°.

¹⁶ B^p S vivāda°.

vuccanti. Evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyutṭhitānaṃ pariyādinṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṃkāraṇā vuccati methuna-dhammo.

Vibhūsā ti dve vibhūsā. atthi āgāriyassa vibhūsā, atthi pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Katamā āgāriyassa vibhūsā? Kesā ca massu ca mālā ca gandhā ca vilepanā ca ābharanā ca pilandhanā¹ ca vatthaṇ ca² pasādanaṇ³ ca veṭṭhanaṇ ca ucchādanam⁴ parimaddanam nhāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālāvilepanam mukhacunṇakam miukhalepam hatthabandham visikkhābandham⁵ daṇḍam nālikam⁶ khaggaṃ chatam citrā upāhanā uphāsam maṇi vālavijjanī⁷ odātāni vatthāni dīgharassāni⁸ iti vā; ayam āgāriyassa vibhūsā.

Katamā pabbajitassa vibhūsā? Cīvaramaṇḍanā, patta-maṇḍanā⁹, imassa vā pūtikāyassa bāhīranam¹⁰ parikkhārānam maṇḍanā vibhūsanā keḷanā parikelanā¹¹ gedhikatā gedhitattam¹¹ capalanā¹² cāpalyam¹³; ayam pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Tandiṃ māyam hasam khiddam methunam vipajahe savibhūsan ti tandiṇ ca māyaṇ ca hasaṇ ca khiddaṇ ca methunadhammaṇ ca *savibhūsam* saparivāram saparibhaṇḍam saparikkhāram pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyyā ti, tandiṇ māyam hasam khiddam methunam vipajahe savibhūsam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddam na bahulikareyya,
jāgariyam bhajeyya ātāpi,
tandiṃ māyam hasam khiddam
methunam vipajahe savibhūsan ti.

¹ Si S pilandanā.

³ S hārāpanaṇ.

⁵ B^p S sikkhā°.

⁷ B^p S vālavijjanī.

⁹ B^p S *ad.* senāsanamaṇḍanā.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p adhikatā adhikattam.

¹³ B^p capayyam.

² B^p *ad.* sārāsanaṇ ca.

⁴ S uraccādanam.

⁶ B^p S nāliyam.

⁸ B^p dīghadasāni.

¹⁰ S *ad.* vā.

¹² B^p S calapatā.

Āthabbaṇaṃ¹ supinaṃ lakkaṇaṃ
no vīdahe ātho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virudañ² ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māma ko na seveyya. 13.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkaṇaṃ no vīdahe ātho pi nakkhattaṃ ti. Āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti; nagare³ vā ruddhe saṅgāme vā paccupaṭṭhite, paccatthikesu⁴ paccāmittesu itim uppādentī, ⁵upaddavaṇ uppādentī⁵, rogaṃ uppādentī⁶ ⁷sūlaṃ karonti, visūcikaṃ karonti⁷, pajjaraṃ karonti⁸, pakkhandikaṃ karonti; evaṃ āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti. Supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisaṇ ti, yo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo majjhaṇṭikasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo sāyaṇhasamayāṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo purime yāme, yo majjhime yāme, yo pacchime yāme, yo dakkhiṇena passena nipaṇno, yo vāmena passena nipaṇno, yo uttānaṇipaṇno⁹, yo avakujjaṇipaṇno, yo candaṃ passati, yo suriyaṃ passati, yo mahāsaṃuddaṃ passati, yo sinerupabbataṛājaṃ passati, yo hatthiṃ passati, yo assaṃ passati, yo rathaṃ passati, yo pattiṃ passati, yo senābyūhaṃ passati, yo ārāmaṛāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, yo pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāṃ passati, evaṃvipāko hoti¹⁰; evaṃ supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisanti. Lakkaṇapāṭhakā lakkaṇaṃ ādisanti, maṇilakkaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkaṇaṃ vatthalakkaṇaṃ asilakkaṇaṃ usulakkaṇaṃ dhanulakkaṇaṃ āvudhalakkaṇaṃ itthilakkaṇaṃ purisalakkaṇaṃ kumārīlakkaṇaṃ kumāralakkaṇaṃ dāsīlakkaṇaṃ dāsīlakkaṇaṃ hatthīlakkaṇaṃ assalakkaṇaṃ mahisalakkaṇaṃ usabhalakkaṇaṃ golakkaṇaṃ¹¹ ajalakkaṇaṃ

¹ B^p ātabba°; S ātappa° *throughout*.

² S vidurañ, *and below*; PTS virutañ.

³ S nagareṇa.

⁴ B^p S parasenapacc°.

⁵⁻⁶ S *om*.

⁵ S *ad*. pajjaraṇa(m) uppādentī.

⁷⁻⁸ B^p *om*.

⁸ B^p *ad*. visūcikaṃ karonti.

⁹ B^p uttanam n°.

¹⁰ B^p S hotī ti.

¹¹ Si *om*.

meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭakalakkhaṇaṃ go-
dhālakkaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ mi-
galakkhaṇaṃ iti vā¹; evaṃ lakkaṇapāṭhakā lakkaṇaṃ
ādisanti. Nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti, aṭṭhavi-
sati nakkhattāni iminā nakkhattena gharapaveso kattabbo,
iminā nakkhattena makuṭaṃ bandhitabbaṃ, iminā nak-
khattena vāreyyaṃ kāretabbaṃ, iminā nakkhattena vijani-
hāro kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena² gharavāso kattabbo²
ti, ³evaṃ nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti³.

*Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nak-
khattaṃ* ti āthabbaṇaṃ ca supinaṃ ca lakkaṇaṃ ca nakkhat-
taṃ ca no vidaheyya na careyya na samācareyya na samā-
dāya vatteyya. Athavā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na
dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na yojeyyā⁴
ti, āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nak-
khattaṃ.

Virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyyā
ti. *Virudaṃ* vuccati migacakkaṃ. Migacakkapāṭhakā miga-
cakkaṃ ādisanti sakuṇānaṃ vā catuppadaṇaṃ vā rudam⁵
vassitaṃ jānanti⁶; evaṃ migacakkapāṭhakā⁷ migacakkaṃ
ādisanti. Gabbhakaraṇiyyā gabbhaṃ saṇṭhapenti. Dvīh-
kāraṇehi gabbho na saṇṭhāti, pānakehi vā vātakuppehi
vā. Pānakānaṃ vā vātakuppānaṃ vā paṭighātāya osa-
dham⁸ denti⁹; evaṃ gabbhakaraṇiyyā gabbhaṃ saṇṭha-
penti.

Tikicchā ti pañca tikicchā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kā-
yatikicchiyaṃ¹⁰ bhūtiyaṃ komārakavejjaṃ¹¹. *Māmako* ti
buddhamāmako dhammamāmako saṃghamāmako. So vā
Bhagavantam mamāyati, Bhagavā vā taṃ puggalaṃ parig-
gaṇhāti.

¹ B^p S ad. ti.

²⁻² B^p S saṃvāso gandhabbo.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S ppayojeyyā.

⁵ S dudum.

⁶ B^p S jānanti ti.

⁷ S migavannaṃ^o.

⁸ Si osatham.

⁹ S denti ti.

¹⁰ B^p S °tikiccham.

¹¹ B^p komārabhaccaṃ; S komarataccaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : * Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, ¹ na ca te bhikkhave ¹ bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te ² bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te ca ³ kho me ⁴ bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ⁵ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā ⁶ thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā,
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā,
te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

Virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmaṃko na seveyyā
ti virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ ca tikicchaṇ ca māmaṃko na seveyya na niseveyya ⁷ na paṭiseveyya na careyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, atha vā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na ppayujjeyyā ⁸ ti, virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ ca ⁹ tikicchaṇ ca māmaṃko ¹⁰ na seveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virudaṇ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māmaṃko na seveyyā ti.

* A. ii. 26; cf. p. 125.

¹⁻¹ S te ca buddhiṃ.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p om.

⁴ B^p ad. bhikkhave.

⁵ B^p S na apagatā.

⁶ Codd. kūhā.

⁷ B^p S ad. na samiseveyya.

⁸ B^p S °yojeyyā.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p (S ?) tikicchamāmaṃko.

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
 na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,
 lobham saha macchariyena
 --- kodham¹ pesuniyañ ca panūdeyya.

Nindāya na-ppavedheyyā ti idh' ekacce bhikkhum nindanti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā nindanti garahanti upavadanti: nindito garahito upavadito nindāya garahāya upavādena akittiyā avañṇahārikāya na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na paritaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyi; pahīnabhayaabheravo vigatalo-mahamso vihareyyā ti, nindāya na-ppavedheyya.

Na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhū ti idh' ekacce bhikkhum pasamsanti jātiyā vā . . . pe² . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā pasamsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti: pasamsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito pasamsāya thomanena kittiyā vaṇṇahārikāya unṇattim³ na kareyya, unnamam na kareyya, mānam na kareyya, thambham na kareyya⁴; na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahtasiro ti, na unnameyya pasamsito bhikkhu.

Lobham saha macchariyena kodham pesuniyañ ca panūdeyyā ti. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattam, sārāgo sārājjanā sārājjaṃtattam⁵ abhijjhā lobho akusalanūlam. *Macchariyam* ti pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyam . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyam. *Kodho* ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭigham paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso citassa byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam viro-

¹ S kāmam.

² B^p S in full as above l. 6.

³ B^p S unn^o and below.

⁴ B^p S ad. na tena mānam janeyya.

⁵ B^p S sārājjitattam.

dho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkam assuropo anattamanatā¹ cit-tassa. *Pesunīyaṇ*² ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti; ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānam vā bhetṭā³ bhinnānam vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁴ vaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuc-cati pesuññam. Api ca dvīhi kāranehi pesuññam upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyena⁵ vā.

Katham piyakamyatāya pesuññam upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmi ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññam upasaṃharati.

Katham bhedādhippāyena⁵ pesuññam upasaṃharati? Katham ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvidhā assu, dvejjhā⁶ assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyum na samā-gaccheyyum, dukkham na phāsu vihareyyun? ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyena⁵ pesuññam upasaṃharati.

Lobham saha macchariyena kodham pesunīyaṇ ca panūdeyyā ti lobhaṇ ca macchariyaṇ ca kodhaṇ ca pesuññaṇ ca⁷ panūdeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyyā ti, lobham saha macchariyena kodham pesunīyaṇ ca panūdeyya. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
na unṇameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,
lobham saha macchariyena
kodham pesunīyaṇ ca panūdeyyā ti.

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya ku-
hiñci,
gāme ca nābhisaJJeyya⁸,
lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyya. 15.

¹ Si °manattā.

² B^p S bhedā.

³ Si pāyo.

⁴ B^p ad. nudeyya.

⁵ B^p S pesuññan.

⁶ Si °nannī.

⁷ B^p S dvijjhā.

⁸ S nābhijappeyya.

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyyā ti ye kayavikkayā vinaye paṭikkittā, na te imasmim atthe adhippetā.

Kathaṃ kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati? Pañcannaṃ saddhim-pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci parikkhāraṃ vañcaniyaṃ vā karonto udayaṃ vā patthayanto parivatteti: evaṃ kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati. Kathaṃ kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati? Pañcannaṃ saddhim pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci parikkhāraṃ na¹ vañcaniyaṃ vā karonto na udayaṃ vā patthayanto parivatteti; evaṃ kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati. *Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyyā* ti kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya² na santitiṭṭheyya³ kayavikkayaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kayavikkayā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho vip-pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya.

Upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti. Katame upavādakarā kilesā? Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā³ paracittaviduno. Te dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato pi passanti, āsaññā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Te olārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi upavadeyyuṃ.

Katame olārikā kilesā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ; ime vuccanti olārikā kilesā.

Katame majjhimā kilesā? Kāma vitakko byāpādavitaṃ¹ vihiṃsā vitakko; ime vuccanti majjhimā kilesā.

Katame sukhumā kilesā? Ātīvitakko, janapadavitakko, amaravitakko, parānuddayatā paṭisaṃyutto vitakko, lābhasakkārasiloka paṭisaṃyutto vitakko, anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti sukhumā kilesā. Te olārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi⁴ upavadeyyuṃ. *Upavādaṃ na kareyya upavāda-kare kilese na kareyya na jāneyya na sañjāneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya, upavādakare kilese pajaheyya*

¹ Si om.

³ S °unā.

²⁻² Si om.

⁴ B^p ad. na.

vinodeyya byantikareyya anabbhāvaṃ gameyya, upavāda-karehi kilesehi ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-satṭho vippamutto viśaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vi-hareyya. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabahiddhā vā ti, upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā ti. Kathaṃ gāme sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīhi saṃsatṭho viharati sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kic-cakaraṇīyesu ¹attanā vā ¹yogaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme sajjati.

Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacī-varam ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati arak-khiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya ²anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ³arakkhitena cittena ³asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gaṇhāti, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme sajjati.

Kathaṃ gāme na sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīhi asaṃsatṭho viharati na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhi-tesu sukhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccaka-raṇīyesu na attanā vāyogaṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi gāme na sajjati. Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati rakkhiten' eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cit-tena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatra ta-tra na sajjati, tatra tatra na gaṇhāti, tatra tatra na baj-jhati, tatra tatra na anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme na sajjati. *Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā* ti. Gāme na saṃjeyyā na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya na palibajjheyya agiddho assa agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ⁴vitagedho ⁵ . . . pe . . . brahmabhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā.

Lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyyā ti. Katamā lapaṇā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa

¹⁻¹ B^p attanāvo and below.

² B^p S ad. arakkhitena cittena.

³⁻³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p S anajjhā°.

⁵ S ad. vigatagedho cittagedho.

āmisacakkhukassa lokadhammagarukassa yā paresaṃ ālapanā¹ lapanā² sallapanā ullapanā samullapanā unnanā samunnahanā ukkāpanā samukkāpanā anuppiyabhāṇitā pātukamyatā³ muggasūpatā⁴ pāribhatyātā parapiṭṭhimamsikatā⁵; yā tattha saṇhavācakatā⁶ sakhilavācakatā mettavācakatā⁷ apharusavācakatā; ayam vuccati lapanā. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi jaṇaṃ lapati, attānaṃ vā nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati⁸, attānaṃ vā uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati?

Tumhe me bahūpakārā, ahaṃ tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, ye pi me aññe dātuṃ vā kātuṃ vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā⁹; yaṃ¹⁰ pi¹¹ ¹² purāṇaṃ mātāpitikaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ, taṃ pi¹² me antarahitaṃ; tumhehi ahaññāyāmi asukassa kulupako. asukāya kulupako ti; evaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento jaṇaṃ lapati? Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ bahūpakāro, tumhe maṃ āgama Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā; ahaṃ tumhākaṃ uddesaṃ demi, paripucchāṃ demi, uposathaṃ ācikkhāmi, navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe maṃ ussajjitvā¹³ aññe sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjethā ti, evaṃ pi attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ

¹ B^p om.

² B^p ad. āpalapanā.

³ B^p cātu^o; S caṭi^o.

⁴ B^p maggasuppatā.

⁵ B^p S piṭṭhi^o.

⁶ B^p S ^ovācatā and so on.

⁷ B^p sithidavācatā; S sithilavācanatā.

⁸ S ad. attānaṃ lapati.

⁹ Si sampasantā; S passantā.

¹⁰ B^p S param.

¹¹ B^p ad. me.

¹²⁻¹³ S om.

¹³ S ujjhivā.

ṭhapento janam lapati. *Lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā* ti lābhahetu¹ lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḍḍattiyā lābham pari-pācento janam na lāpayeyya lapanam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; ālapanā² ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visam-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya.
upavādam bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
gāme ca nābhisajjeyya,
lābhakamyā janam na lāpayeyyā ti,

Na ca katthitā³ siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
katham viggāhikaṃ na katheyya. 16.

Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhū ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikat-thī. So katthati⁴, aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vatasam-panno⁵ ti vā, sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā⁶ kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññātarena vā vatthunā uccākulā pabbajito ti vā mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā suttantiko ti vā vinaya-dharo ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na vikattheyya vikattham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, katthanā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu.

Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā ti. Katamā payuttavācā ?

¹ B^p S lābhapaccayā.

² B^p S lapanā.

³ B^p S kattikā and below.

⁴ B^p ad. vikatthati.

⁵ Si vatta°.

⁶ B^p S ad. ajjhenena vā.

Idh' ekacco cīvarapayuttam¹ vācam bhāsati, piṇḍapātapa-yuttam vācam bhāsati, senāsanapayuttam vācam bhāsati, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapayuttam vācam bhāsati; ayam² vuccati payuttavācā. Athavā cīvarahetu piṇḍapā-tahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu saccam pi bhaṇati, musā pi bhaṇati, piṣuṇam pi bhaṇati, apisuṇam pi bhaṇati, pharusam pi bhaṇati, apharusam pi bhaṇati, samphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, asamphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, mantā pi vācam bhāsati; ayam pi vuccati payut-tavācā. Athavā pasannacitto paresam dhammam deseti: aho vata me dhammam suṇeyyūṃ, sutvā ca dhammam pasīdeyyūṃ, pasannā ca me pasannākāram kareyyun ti; ayam vuccati payuttavācā.

Na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyyā ti antamaso dhammade-sanāvācam upādāya payuttavācam na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dipayeyya na vohareyya payuttavācam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; payuttavācāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nis-satṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vi-hareyyā ti, na ca vācam payuttam bhāseyya.

Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā ti. Pāgabbhiyaṃ ti tiṇi pāgab-bhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabhi-yam? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhoja-nasālāya pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi titṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi titṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsam pārūpitvā³ pi

¹ S cīvaram yuttam.

² S ad. pi.

³ B^p pārūpitvā, and below.

nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato¹ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ, sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nīce² caṅkamantānaṃ ucece caṅkame caṅkamati, chaṃāyaṃ³ caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkam ecaṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārūpitvā pi nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato⁴ there bhikkhū anupakhaṇṇa nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārūpitvā pi nisīdati, t̥hitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, anāpucchā pi kaṭṭhaṃ pakkhipati, anāpucchā pi dvāraṃ pidahati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati, upari pi nhāyati, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dassati.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato

¹ S ācittikārakārakato sic.

² B^p S ad. caṅkame.

³ B^p chaṃāya.

⁴ S ācittikārakārakato.

gacchati, evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisantō kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ¹ pi pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni² tāni honti kulānaṃ³ ovarakāni gūlhāni ca patiechannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa⁴ pi sīsaṃ⁴ parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā⁵ vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā vā anajjhittṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti tṭhitako pi bhaṇati; bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, tṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepakō pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā⁶ āha: itthannāme itthangaṃgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivis-

¹ B^p anokāse.

² B^p S *ad.* pi.

³ B^p kusenam; S kūlālam.

⁴ B^p S sīsaṃ pi.

⁵ B^p S anāpuccham.

⁶ B^p evaṃ; S *ad.* evaṃ.

sāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vilappati¹; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena, ²na mahākulā pabbajito samāno², na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno³, ⁴na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno⁴ ulārabhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na vinayadharo samāno, na dhammakathiko ⁴samāno, na ⁴āraññiko samāno⁵, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno yathāsanthatikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na dutiyassa jhānassa ²lābhī samāno², na tatiyassa jhānassa ²lābhī samāno², na catutthassa jhānassa lābhī samāno, na ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī samāno, na viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya ²lābhī samāno², na ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya ²lābhī samāno², na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. *Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā* ti; pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya⁶ na ācareyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, pāgabbhiyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pāgabbhiya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasa vihareyyā ti, pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya.

¹ B^p S vippalapati.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p S *ad.* mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* na piṇḍapātiko samāno.

⁶ B^p *ad.* na careyya.

Katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā ti. Katamā viggāhikakathā? Idh' ekacco evarūpiṃ katham kättā hoti, na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikamkham, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti.

Katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā ti viggāhikakatham na kathēyya na bhaṇēyya na dīpayeyya¹ na vohareyya, viggāhikakatham pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; viggāhikakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, katham viggāhikam na kathayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na ca katthitā² siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
katham viggāhikam na kathayeyyā ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
sīlabbatena nāññaṃ atimaññe. 17.

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā . . . pe . . . āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' ³eva tassa³ hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmi ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ ti; imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi pañcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' ³eva tassa³ hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇamī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā

* A. iv, 87.

¹ B^o dīpeyya. ² Si vikatthitā; B^o kattitā (?); S kathikā.
³⁻³ B^o evāssa.

mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya saññaṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ; imehi aṭṭhaḥ' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajje¹ ² na niyyeyya², mosavajjāṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā ti. Katamaṃ sāttheyyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṭho hoti parisatṭho. Yaṃ tattha saṭhaṃ saṭhatā sāttheyyaṃ, kakkaritā³ kakkariyaṃ parikkhattatā parikattiyam; idaṃ vuccati sāttheyyaṃ. *Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā* ti sampajāno hutvā sāttheyyaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya; sāttheyyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya sāttheyyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā.

Atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññaṃ atinaññaṃ ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . ⁴ padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti⁴. Idh' ekacco lūkhajīvikam⁵ jīvanto paraṃ pañitajīvikam⁵ jīvantam atinaññati: kiṃ pañāyaṃ bahullājīvo⁶ sabbaṃ sambhakkhati, seyyathidaṃ mūlabijam khandhabijam phalubijam⁷ aggabijam bijabijam eva pañcamam asavicakkadantakuṭasamānappadhanātiṃno⁸? ti. So tāya lūkhajīvikāya⁹ paraṃ pañitajīvikam⁵ jīvantam atinaññati. Idh' ekacco pañitajīvikam jīvanto paraṃ lūkhajīvikam⁵ jīvantam atinaññati: kiṃ pañāyaṃ appapuñño appesakkho na lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna? ti. So tāya pañitajīvikā-

¹ B^p S *ad.* na nissāyeyya.

²⁻² S *om.*

³ B^p S °ratā.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S °tam.

⁶ B^p S bahulā°.

⁷ Si phala°. *Cf. the list in D. i. 5.*

⁸ B^p asanivicakkadantakuṭam samānappadhānenā; S °dhānenā.

⁹ B^p S °tāya.

ya¹ param lūkhajīvikam² jīvantam atimaññati. Idh' ekacco paññāsampanno hoti. So putt'ho pañham visajjeti; tassa evam hoti: aham asmi paññāsampanno, ime pan' aññe na paññāsampannā ti. So tāya paññāsampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco silasampanno hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati³, ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Tassa evam hoti: aham asmi silasampanno, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya silasampadāya param atimaññati. Idh' ekacco vattasampanno⁴ āraññiko vā piṇḍapātiko vā pamsukūliko vā tecīvariko vā⁵ khalupacchābhattiko vā nesajjiko vā yathāsanthatiko vā. Tassa evam hoti: aham asmi vattasampanno⁴, ime pan' aññe na vattasampannā⁴ ti. So tāya vattasampadāya⁴ param⁶ atimaññati ti⁶, atha jivitena paññāya silabbattena.

Nāññam atimaññe ti lūkhajīvikāya vā paññajīvikāya vā paññāsampadāya vā silasampadāya vā vattasampadāya⁴ vā param nātimaññeyya nāvajāneyya na tena mānam jāneyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, atha jivitena paññāya silabbatena nāññam atimaññe.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno sañhāni na kayirā,
atha jivitena paññāya
silabbatena nāññam atimaññe ti.

Sutvā dūsito⁷ bahum vācam⁸
samanānam vā puthuvacanānam⁹
pharusena ne¹⁰ na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti¹¹. 18.

¹ B^p °tāya and below.

² B^p °tam.

³ S hoti.

⁴ B^p S vata°.

⁵ B^p S ad. sapadānacāriko vā.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S atimaññati.

⁷ PTS rusito.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S bahuvācam, and below.

⁹ S puthujjanānam, and below; Si v.l. puthujjānam.

¹⁰ B^p S om., and below.

¹¹ Si °karoti, and below.

Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānan ti. Dūsito ti dūsito khumsito ghaṭṭito vambhito garahito upavadito. Samanānan ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribhājupagatā paribhājasamāpannā. Puthuvacanānan ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gabaṭṭhā ca pubbajitā ca devā¹ ca manussā ca. Te bahukāhi vācāhi anittāhi akantāhi amanāpāhi akkoseyyum² paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum³ heṭṭheyyum viheṭṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam kareyyum. Tesam bahum vācam anittam akantam amanāpam sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhitvā⁴ ti, sutvā dūsito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānam.

Pharusena ne na pativajjā ti. Pharusenā ti pharusena⁵ kakkhalena. Na pativajjā ti na patibhaṇeyya akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rosantam⁶ na patiroseyya⁶, bhaṇḍanam na patibhaṇḍeyya, na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃgameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pharusena ne na pativajjā.

Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti santo paṭisenim paṭimallam paṭikaṇṭam⁷ na karonti⁷ paṭipakkham na karonti⁸ na

¹ S devatā.

² S °am and so on.

³ B^p S ad. himseyyum vihimseyyum (S °am).

⁴ B^p S °khayitvā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S na-ppaṭi°.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S om.; Si na karoti.

⁸ Si karoti.

janenti¹ na sañjanenti¹ na nibbattenti¹ nābhinibbattenti¹ ti, na hi santo paṭisenikaronti¹. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sutvā dūsito bahum vācam
samañānam vā puthuvacanānam
pharusena ne na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti ti.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santi ti nibbutim ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya².
19.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāyā ti. *Etañ* ti ācikkhitam desi-
tam paññāpitam paṭṭhapitam vivaṭam vibhattam uttānika-
tam pakāsitam. *Dhammam aññāyā* ti jānitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ
ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā samañ ca visamañ ca pa-
thañ ca vipathañ ca sāvajjañ ca anavajjañ ca hīnañ ca paṇi-
tañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca viññūgarahitañ ca viññūpasat-
thañ ca dhammam aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vi-
bhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam
aññāya. Athavā sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apac-
canīkaṭipadam³ dhammānudhammapaṭipadam silesu pari-
pūrikāritam indriyesu guttadvāratam bhojane mattaññu-
tam jāgariyānuyogam satisampajaññam cattāro satipaṭ-
ṭhāne cattāro sammappadhāne cattāro iddhippāde pañc'
indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyam aṭṭhaṅgi-
kam maggañ nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadam
dhammam aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā
vibhūtam katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya.

Vicinam bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe ti. *Vicinam* ti vici-
nanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vi-
bhūtam karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ-
kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti

¹ Si (B^p ?) °eti (°etī).

² B^p na pamajjheyya.

³ B^p S *ad.* anvattapaṭipadam (S anatta°).

vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato kāye kāyānupassanāsati paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā¹, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññā-sikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā¹ āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe.

Santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā ti rāgassa nibbutiṃ santi ti ñatvā, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ nibbutiṃ santi ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, santi ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā.

Sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti Gotamasāsane bud-dhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahanta-sāsane *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamatto² kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūram vā silakkhandhaṃ paripureyyaṃ . . . pe . . . aparipūram vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ? Kadāhaṃ aparīñātāṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikatāṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajāññañ³ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anu-yogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santi ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti.

¹ B^p S °āyo.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p S sati ca sam°.

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
 sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī¹
 tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato
 sāsane appamatto sadā namassam
 anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti. 20.

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto ti. ² *Abhibhū ti rūpābhibhū*
saddābhibhū gandhābhibhū rasābhibhū phoṭṭhabbābhibhū
*lhammābhibhū*², *anabhibhūto* kehici kilesehi; *abhibhū*³ hi⁴
 pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobbhavike sadare
 dukkhavipāke āyatim⁵ jātijārāmarāṇiye ti⁵, *abhibhū hi so*
anabhibhūto. *Sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī ti.* *Sak-*
*khi dhamman ti na*⁶ *itihitiham na*⁶ *itikiriyāya*⁷ *na param-*
parāya na piṭakasampadāya na takkahetu na nayahetu na
ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmam sa-
yam abhiññātam attapaccakkham dhammam addasi ad-
dakhi apassi paṭivijjhi ti, sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī.

Tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ti. ⁸ *Tasmā ti*⁸ *tasmā*
taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā. *Tassa Bha-*
*gavato sāsane ti tassa Bhagavato sāsane gotamasāsane*⁹ *bud-*
dhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahanta-
*sāsane ti, tasmā hi*¹⁰ *tassa Bhagavato sāsane.* *Appamatto*
sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti appamatto ti sak-
*kaccakāri*¹¹ *assa sātaccakāri atṭhitakāri*¹¹ *appamatto*¹² *ku-*
salesu dhammesu. *Sadā ti sadā sabbadā*¹³ . . . pe . . .
 pacchime vayokhandhe. *Namassan ti kāyena vā namas-*
samāno vācāya vā namassamāno cittena vā namassamāno
anvatthapaṭipattiya namassamāno dhammānudhammapaṭi-

¹ B^p addasi and below.

²⁻² Si abhibhūtarūpā abhibhūtasaddhā abhibhūtagandhā
 abhibhūtarasā abhibhūtaṭṭhabbā abhibhūtagandhā ab-
 hibhū.

³ B^p S abhibho.

⁴ B^p sinehine; S pane.

⁵⁻⁵ S °nīyehi.

⁶ S om.

⁷ Si itikirāya.

⁸⁻⁸ Si om.

⁹ S gotamassa s°.

¹⁰ B^p S om.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p pe; S assa sā° pe.

¹² B^p S appamādo.

¹³ B^p S ad. sabbakālam.

pattiyā¹ namassamāno sakkāramāno garukāramāno māna-
yamāno pūjayamāno apacāyamāno. *Anusikkhe ti*² ti tisso
sikkhā³, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā
. . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā Imā tisso sikkhā³
āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchi-
karonto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vat-
teyya. *Bhagavā* ti garavādhivacanam . . . pe . . . sacchi-
kā paññatti yadidaṃ *Bhagavā* ti, appamatto sadā namas-
sam anusikkhe ti *Bhagavā* ti². Ten' āha *Bhagavā*:

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī
tasmā hi tassa *Bhagavato*
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti *Bha-*
gavā ti.

CUDDASAMO² TUVĀṬAKASUTTANIDDESΟ NIṬṬHITO⁴.

¹ B^p S *ad. vā.*

² B^p S *om.*

³ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁴ B^p S samatto cuddasamo.

PAÑÑARASAMO ¹ ATTADAÑÐASUTTANIDDESO ².

Attadañḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ janaṃ pas-
satha medhagaṃ ³,
saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā saṃ-
vijitaṃ mayā. 1.

Attadañḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ ti. *Dañḍū* ti tayo dañḍā, kāya-
dañḍo vacidañḍo manodañḍo ⁴. Tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ
kāyadañḍo. Catuvidhaṃ ⁵ vaciduccaritaṃ vacidañḍo. Ti-
vidhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manodañḍo. *Bhayaṃ* ti dve bha-
yāni, diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca bhayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca bha-
yaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ? Idh' ekacco kā-
yena duccaritaṃ carati. vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā
duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati,
sandhim pi chindati, nillopam ⁶ pi harati, ekāgārikam pi
karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati paradāram pi gacchati, musā
pi bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ gahe tvā rañño dassenti, ayaṃ ⁷
deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehi ⁸
ti. Tam enaṃ rājā paribhāsati; so paribhāsapaccayā ⁹
pi ¹⁰ dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ duk-
khadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadañḍato ¹¹ jātaṃ sañjā-
taṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi
rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā ¹² bandhāpeti anduban-

¹ B^p S om.

³ S °kaṃ, and below.

⁵ B^p S catubbidhaṃ.

⁷ B^p S ad. te.

⁹ B^p ad. bhayaṃ; S paribhāsaccabhayam.

¹⁰ B^p om.

¹² S ad. bandhaṃ.

² B^p S attadañḍasutti-anukkaṭṭi.

⁴ S ad. ti.

⁶ S nillomam.

⁸ B^p palohi.

¹¹ S attano.

dhanena¹ vā rajjubandhanena vā saṃkhalikabandhanena² vettabandhena vā latābandhanena vā pekkhabandhanena vā parikkhepabandhanena³ vā gāma-bandhanena vā⁴ nagara-bandhanena vā raṭṭhabandhanena vā janapāda-bandhanena vā antamaso savacāṇiyam pi karoti, na te labbhā ito pakka-mitun ti. So bandhanapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ⁵ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. ⁶Tam enaṃ⁶ rājā tassa dhaṇaṃ āharāpeti sataṃ vā sahaṣṣaṃ vā.⁷ So dhanajānīpaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā vividhā kamma-kāraṇā kārāpeti, kasāhi pi tāleti⁸, vetthehi pi tāleti⁸, ad-dhaṇḍakehi pi tāleti⁸, hattham pi chindati⁸, pādāṃ pi chindati, hatthapādāṃ pi chindati, kaṇṇam pi chindati, nāsaṃ pi chindati, kaṇṇanāsaṃ pi chindati, vilāṅgathāla-kam pi karoti⁹, saṃkhamuṇḍakam pi karoti, rāhumukham pi karoti jotimālakam pi karoti, hatthapajjotikam pi karoti, erakavattikam¹⁰ pi karoti, cirakavāsikam pi karoti, eṇey-yakam pi karoti, baḷisaṃsaṃsikam pi karoti, kahāpaṇikam pi karoti, khārāpatacchikam pi karoti, palighaparivattikam pi karoti, palālapīṭhakam pi karoti, tāttena pi telena osiṇ-cati¹¹, sunakhehi pi khādāpeti¹¹, jīvaṇṇam pi sūle uttāseti⁸, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindati. So kammakāraṇapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassam kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro. So sakena kammena kāyassa bhedā pa-

¹ B^p addab°.² S *ad.* vā.³ B^p S pakkhepa°.⁴ B^p *ad.* nigamabandhanena [va].⁵ S *om.*⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *om.*⁷ B^p S *ad.* satasahaṣṣaṃ vā.⁸ S °nti.⁹ B^p S °nti, and so on below.¹⁰ B^p erakaputtikam.¹¹ B^p S °nti.

raṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma kammakāraṇaṃ¹ kārenti,² tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ batthe gamenti², tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā samvesitvā³ kudhārihi⁴ tacchenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsīhi tacchenti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁵ sārenti⁶ pi paccāsārenti⁷ pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ⁸ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

* Tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana mahānirayo

* *This, including the first two stanzas, is M. iii, 183; stanzas 1-3, 13 occur with variants in Jāt. v, 266, 1-3 in Mahāvastu i, 9.*

¹ B^p S kāraṇaṃ.

²⁻² B^p om.

³ S °etvā.

⁴ S Si v.l. kuṭhārihi.

⁵ B^p Si v.l. sajj°; S saj°.

⁶ B^p S Si v.l. hārenti.

⁷ B^p S Si v.l. paccāhār°.

⁸ B^p sajj°; S saj°, and below.

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito
 ayopākārapariyatto ayasā paṭikujjito.
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā¹
 samantā yojanasatam pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.
 Kadariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā²,
 lomahamsanarūpā ca bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā.
 Puratthimāya ca³ bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante pacchimāya⁴ paṭihaññati.
 Pacchimāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto⁵ pāpakammante puritthimāya paṭihaññati.
 Uttarāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati.
 Dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
 dahanto pāpakammante uttarāya paṭihaññati.
 Heṭṭhito ca samuṭṭhāya, accikhandho bhayānako
 dahanto pāpakammante chadanasmim paṭihaññati.
 Chadanamhā samuṭṭhāya accikhandho bhayānako
 dahanto pāpakammante bhūmiyaṃ paṭihaññati.
 Ayokapālaṃ ādittam santattam jalitam yathā,
 evaṃ Avicinirayo, heṭṭhā upari passato.
 Tattha sattā⁶ mahāluddā⁷, mahākibbisakārino,
 accantapāpakammantā paccanti na ca miyyare.
 Jātaṃvedasamo kāyo tesam nirayavāsinaṃ
 passa kammānaṃ dalhattam, na bhasmā honti na pi
 masi.
 Puratthimena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti pacchato
 uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇam.⁸
 Yaṃ yaṃ disam pi dhāvanti taṃ taṃ dvāram pithiyati,
 abhinikkhamitāsā te sattā pāmokkham gavesino.
 Na te tato nikkhamituṃ labhanti kammaṃpaccayā,
 tesaṃ ce pāpakammantam avipakkam kataṃ bahun ti.

Etam bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa ? Attadaṇḍato
 jātam sañjātam nibbattam abhinibbattam pātubhūtam.

¹ Si yuttā.² Si *v.l.* kharā sadā.³ B^p S om.⁴ S pacchimā.⁵ B^p dahanto *throughout*.⁶⁻⁸ S katasaddā.⁷ B^p °luddhā.⁸⁻⁸ S om.

Yāni ca nerayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayanonikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca pittivisayikāni¹ dukkhāni, yāni ca mānusakāni² dukkhāni, tāni kuto jātāni kuto sañjātāni kuto nibbattāni kuto abhinibbattāni kuto pātubhūtāni? Attadaṇḍatō jātāni sañjātāni nibbattāni abhinibbattāni pātubhūtāni ti, attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ.

Janam passatha medhagan ti. Janan ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahatthā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. ³ *Medhagan ti*³ medhagaṃ janam kalahaṃ janam viruddhaṃ janam paṭiviruddhaṃ janam āhatajanam⁴ paccāhatajanam⁵ āghātita janam⁶ paccāghātita janam⁷ passatha dakkhatha oloketha nijjhāyetha upaparikkhathā ti, janam passatha medhagaṃ.

Samvegam kittayissāmī ti samvegam ubbegaṃ uttrāsam⁸ bhayaṃ piḷanaṃ ghaṭanaṃ⁹ upaddavaṃ upasaggaṃ kittayissāmī pakittayissāmī ācikkhissāmī desissāmī paññāpissāmī paṭṭhapissāmī vivarissāmī vibhajissāmī uttānikarissāmī pakāsisāmī ti, samvegam kittayissāmī.

Yathā samvijitaṃ mayā ti yathā mayā attāyeva¹⁰ samvejito ubbejito samvegam āpādito ti, yathā samvijitaṃ mayā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, janam passatha medhagaṃ, samvegam kittayissāmī yathā samvijitaṃ mayā ti.

Phandamānaṃ paṇaṃ disvā macche
appodake yathā
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ
bhayaṃ āvisi. 2.

Phandamānaṃ paṇaṃ disvā ti. *Paṇaṃ* ti sattādhivacanaṃ. *Paṇaṃ* tanhāphandaṇāya phandamānaṃ diṭṭhiphandaṇāya

¹ S petti°, and below.

²⁻³ B° S om.

⁵ B° S paccāhataṃ j°.

⁷ B° paccāghātikaṃ j°; S om.

⁹ B° ghattanaṃ; S ghaṭṭanaṃ.

¹⁰ B° S attanā yeva attānaṃ.

² B° S mānusikāni.

⁴ B° S āhataṃ j°.

⁶ B° S āghātikaṃ j°.

⁸ Si uttrāsam.

phandamānaṃ kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ duccarita-
 phandanāya phandamānaṃ payogaphandanāya phanda-
 mānaṃ vipākaphandanāya phandamānaṃ rattarāgena phan-
 damānaṃ duṭṭhadosaṃ phandamānaṃ mūlhamohena phan-
 damānaṃ vinibandhamānena phandamānaṃ parāmatṭha-
 diṭṭhiyā phandamānaṃ vikkhepagata-uddhaccena¹ phanda-
 mānaṃ anitṭhagatavicikicchāya² phandamānaṃ thāma-
 gatānusaychi³ phandamānaṃ lābhena phandamānaṃ alā-
 bhena phandamānaṃ yasena phandamānaṃ ayasena phan-
 damānaṃ paṣaṃsāya phandamānaṃ nindāya phanda-
 mānaṃ sukhena phandamānaṃ dukkhena phandamānaṃ
 jātiyā phandamānaṃ jarāya phandamānaṃ byādhiṇā phan-
 damānaṃ maraṇena phandamānaṃ sokaparidevadukkhha-
 domanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ nerayikena dukkhena
 phandamānaṃ tiracchānayonikena dukkhena phandamā-
 naṃ pittivisaṃyikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ mānusakena⁴
 dukkhena phandamānaṃ⁵ gabbhokkantimūlakena⁶ duk-
 khena gabbhaṭṭhitimūlakena⁷ dukkhena gabbhavuṭṭhāna-
 mūlakena dukkhena jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena jā-
 tassa parādheyyakena dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena
 parūpakkamena dukkhena dukkhadukkhena saṃkhāraduk-
 khena vipariṇāmadukkhena cakkhurogena dukkhena sota-
 rogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇ-
 ṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena piṇā-
 sena dāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya
 sūlāya visūcīkāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apa-
 mārena danduyā⁸ kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchi-
 kāya⁹ lohitenā pittena⁹ madhumehena aṇṣāya piḷakāya
 bhagandalāya¹⁰ pittasamuṭṭhānehi¹¹ ābādhehi semhasamuṭ-
 ṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi
 ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamaparihārajehi ābā-

¹ B^p S °gataṃ ud°. ² B^p S anitṭhagataṃ v° (S anitṭhā°).

³ B^p S thāmagataṃ anu°.

⁴ B^p S mānusikena.

⁵ B^p S *ad.* mānusikena.

⁶ B^p gabbe o°; S gabba-o°.

⁷ B^p S gabbe ṭhiti°.

⁸ B^p S dadduyā.

⁹⁻⁹ S lohitaṭṭhena.

¹⁰ B^p °lena.

¹¹ B^p S °ena, and so on down to sītena.

dhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sītena uñhena jighacchāya pipāsāya ¹uccārena passāvena ¹ḍamsamakasavātātāpasirīṇisāpasamphassena ¹mātumaraṇena dukkheṇa pitumaraṇena dukkheṇa bhātumaraṇena dukkheṇa bhaginimaraṇena dukkheṇa ²dhītumaraṇena dukkheṇa ñātimaraṇena dukkheṇa bhogabyasanena dukkheṇa rogabyasanena dukkheṇa sīlabyaśanena dukkheṇa dīṭṭhi-byasena dukkheṇa phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ *disvā* ti ³passitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, phandamānaṃ pajaṃ *disvā*.

Macche appodake yathā ti yathā macchā appodake paritodake ⁴udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākāya ⁵vā paripāṭiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti ⁶pavedhenti ⁶sampavedhenti ⁶; evaṃ eva pajā taṇhāphandanāya phandanti . . . pe . . . dīṭṭhi-byasanaṇa dukkheṇa phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti, macche appodake yathā.

Aññamaññehi byāruddhe ti aññamaññaṃ sattā viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātītā paccāghātītā; rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi putteṇa vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi putteṇa vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadanti ⁷, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pañhihi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍuhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃ pi gacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṇ ti, aññamaññehi byāruddhe.

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.

² B^p ad. puttamaraṇena dukkheṇa.

³ S ad. *disvā*.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S balākāhi.

⁶ B^p S °dhanti.

⁷ B^p ad. bhagini pi bhaginiyā vivadati.

Disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti. Disvā ti disvā passitvā tula-
yitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, bhayaṃ pi-
ḷanaṃ ghaṭṭanaṃ¹ upaddavo² upasaggo³ āvisatī⁴ ti, disvā
maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phandamānaṃ pajaṃ disvā macche appodake yathā
 aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti.

Samantaṃ asāro loko, disā sabbā sa-
 meritā,
 icchaṃ bhavanaṃ attano nāddasā-
 sim⁵ anositaṃ. 3.

Samantaṃ asāro loko ti. ⁶ Loko ti⁶ nirayaloko tiracchānayo-
niloko pittivisayaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko
dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko⁷ paro loko⁷ sabrahma-
loko⁸ sadevaloko⁹; ayaṃ vuccati loko. Nirayaloko asāro
nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena¹⁰ vā sukhasārasārena¹¹
vā attasārasārena¹² vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā
avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Tiracchānayoniloko pittivisa-
yaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko dhātuloko āya-
tanaloko ayaṃ loko paro loko sabrahmaloko sadevaloko
asāro nissāro sārāpagato¹³ niccasārasārena¹⁴ vā sukhasāra-
sārena¹⁵ vā attasārasārena¹⁶ vā niccena vā dhuvena vā
sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā¹⁷ naḷo¹⁸
asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā eraṇḍo asāro nissāro sārā-
pagato, yathā udumbaro asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā

¹ B^p S ghaṭṭanaṃ.

² B^p °vaṃ; S om.

³ B^p S °ggam.

⁴ B^p S āvisī.

⁵ B^p S na-ddasāmi (S nand°), and below.

⁶⁻⁶ S Si om.

⁷⁻⁷ S paraloko, and below.

⁸ B^p S brahma°, and below. ⁹ B^p S deva°, and below.

¹⁰ S niccasāda°.

¹¹ S sukhasāda°.

¹² S atthasāda°.

¹³ B^p sārato.

¹⁴ S niccasāta°.

¹⁵ S sukhasāta°.

¹⁶ S attasāta°.

¹⁷ B^p S ad. pana.

¹⁸ S loko.

setagaccho asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pālibhaddako¹ asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā phenupiṇḍo² asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā udakapubbulaṃ³ asāraṃ nissāraṃ sārāpagataṃ, yathā marīci asārā nissārā sārāpagatā, yathā kad-dalikhandho⁴ asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā māyā asārā nissārā sārāpagatā; evam eva nirayaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; tiracchānayoniloko pittivisayaloko manus-saloko . . . pe⁵ . . . sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; ⁶khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayam loko paraloko brahmaloko devaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā⁶ ti, samantam asāro loko. *Disā sabbā sameritā* ti. Ye puratthimāya disāya saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā alenā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Ye pacchimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye puratthimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye pacchimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye hetṭhimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uparimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dasadisāsu⁷ saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā alenā asaraṇā asaraṇibhūtā. Bhāsitam pi c' etaṃ:

¹ B^p pari°; S pāri°.

² B^p phenana°.

³ Si pubbulkaṃ; S udakabubbulaṃ.

⁴ B^p S kadali°.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S dasasu disāsu.

* Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam
obhāsayaṃ uttariyaṃ¹ disāya²
rūpe raṇam disvā sadā pavedhitam,
tasmā³ rūpe na³ ramati sumedho.

†⁴ Maccun' abbhāhato⁴ loko jarāya parivārito
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo⁵ icchādhumāyiko⁶ sadā.

‡ Sabbo ādipito loko, sabbo loko pajopito⁷
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito ti;

disā sabbā sameritā.

Ichham bhavanam attano ti attano bhavam⁸ tāṇam leṇam
saraṇam gatim parāyanam icchanto sādhiyānto patthayānto
pihayānto abhijappānto ti, iccham bhavanam attano.

Nāddasāsīm anositan ti anajjhositam na addasaṃ,⁹ aj-
jhositañ ñeva addasaṃ⁹; sabbam yobbaññam jarāya ositam,
sabbam ārogyam byādhinā ositam, sabbam jīvitam mara-
ṇena ositam, sabbam lābham alābhena ositam, sabbam ya-
sam ayasena ositam, sabbam pasaṃsam nindāya ositam,
sabbam sukham dukkhena ositam.

§ Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca
nindā ca pasaṃsā ca sukhadukkhā ca
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā ti,

nāddasāsīm anositam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Samantam asāro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,
iccham bhavanam attano nāddasāsīm anositan ti.

* S. i, 148. † Thag. 448; cf. Jāt. vi, 26. ‡ S. i, 133.
§ A. iv, 157.

¹ B^p S uttarayaṃ.

² B^p S om.

³⁻³ B^p S na rūpe.

⁴⁻⁴ Si maccubbhato; B^p S ?

⁵ Si utiṇṇo.

⁶ B^p °ārito.

⁷ B^p padhumito; S pātupiko. ⁸ B^p S bhavanam.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S insert after ti.

Osāne tveva¹ byāruddhe disvā me
arati ahu,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim dudda-
sam hadayassitam². 4.

*Osāne tveva*¹ byāruddhe ti. *Osāne tvevā* ti sabbam yobbañ-
ñam jarā osāpeti, sabbam ārogyam byādhi osāpeti, sabbam
jīvitam maraṇam osāpeti, sabbam lābham alābho osāpeti,
sabbam yasam ayaso osāpeti, sabbam pasamsam nindā
osāpeti, sabbam sukham dukkham osāpeti ti, osāne tveva.
Byāruddhe ti yobbaññakāmā sattā jarāya paṭiviruddhā, āro-
gyakāmā sattā byādhinā paṭiviruddhā, jīvitukāmā sattā
maraṇena paṭiviruddhā, lābhakāmā sattā alābhena paṭivi-
ruddhā, yasakāmā sattā ayasena paṭiviruddhā, pasamsakā-
mā sattā nindāya paṭiviruddhā, sukhakāmā sattā dukkhena
viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghāṭitā paccaghā-
ṭitā ti, osāne tveva byāruddhe.

Disvā me aratī ahū ti. *Disvā* ti disvā passitvā tulayitvā
tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, disvā. *Me*
arati ti yā arati, yā anabhirati, yā anabhiramanā, yā ukkaṇ-
ṭhiyā³, yā paritasitā ahū ti, disvā me aratī ahu.

Ath' ettha sallam addakkhin ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . .
pe . . . padānupubbata-m-etam, athā ti. *Etthā* ti sattesu.
Sallan ti satta sallāni, rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam
mānasallam diṭṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam.

Addakkhin ti addasam addakkhim apassim paṭivijjhin ti,
ath' ettha sallam addakkhim.

Duddasam hadayassitan ti. *Duddasan* ti duddasam dud-
dakkham duppassam dubbujjham duranubujjham duppa-
ṭivijjham. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayam vuccati cittaṃ; yaṃ
cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayam paṇḍaram mano manāya-
tanam manindriyam viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā ma-
noviññāṇadhātu. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayanissitam cittanis-
sitam⁴ cittasannissitam cittena sahaḡatam sahaḡātam saṃ-
saṭṭham sampayuttam ekuppādam ekanirodham ekavat-

¹ Si tve.

² B^p S hadayam sitam, and below.

³ S ukkhandhayā.

⁴ B^p S cittasitam.

thukaṃ ekārammaṇaṃ ti, duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Osāne tveva byāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu,
ath' ettha sallāṃ addakkhiṃ duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ ti.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vi-
dhāvati,
tam eva sallāṃ abbūyha na dhāvati,
na sīdati. 5.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti. Sallāṃ ti satta sallāni, rāgasallāṃ dosasallāṃ mohasallāṃ mānasallāṃ diṭṭhisallāṃ sokasallāṃ kathaṃkathāsallāṃ.

Katamaṃ rāgasallāṃ? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ rāgasallāṃ.

Katamaṃ dosasallāṃ? Anattaṃ me acarī ti āghāto jāyati, anattaṃ me caratī ti āghāto jāyati, anattaṃ me carissatī ti āghāto jāyati . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkāṃ assuro po anattamanatā cittassa; idaṃ dosasallāṃ.

Katamaṃ mohasallāṃ? Dukkhe añāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya añāṇaṃ, pubbante añāṇaṃ¹, aparante añāṇaṃ², pubbantāparante añāṇaṃ, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu añāṇaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asaṃbodho appaṭivedho asaṃgāhatā³ apariyogāhatā³ asamapek-khatā⁴ apaccavekkhatā³ apaccakkhakammaṃ dummejjhaṃ bālyam moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjāpariyutṭhānaṃ avijjāsaṅgi moho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ mohasallāṃ.

Katamaṃ mānasallāṃ? Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ unṇati⁵ unṇamo⁵ dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; idaṃ mānasallāṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhisallāṃ? Visativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

¹ B^p S pe.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p °nā.

⁴ B^p S asampekkhanā.

⁵ Si v.l. unn°.

dasavatthukā micchādīṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antagāhikā dīṭṭhi; yā evarūpā dīṭṭhi dīṭṭhigatam dīṭṭhigahaṇam dīṭṭhikantāro dīṭṭhivisūkāyikam dīṭṭhivipphanditam dīṭṭhisamyojanam gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho¹ vipallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmim yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata dvāsaṭṭhi dīṭṭhigatāni; idam dīṭṭhisallam.

Katamam sokasallam? Nātibyasanena vā phutṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phutṭhassa rogabyasanena vā phutṭhassa silabyasanena vā phutṭhassa dīṭṭhibyasanena vā phutṭhassa aññataraññatarena vā¹ byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattam antosoko antoparisoko antodāho antopariḍāho cetaso pariṇhāyanā domanassam sokasallam¹; idam sokasallam.

Katamam kathamkathāsallam? Dukkhe kaṃkhā dukkhasamudaye kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhe kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya kaṃkhā pubbante kaṃkhā aparante kaṃkhā pubbantāparante kaṃkhā idappaccayatāpaṭicasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṃkhā; yā evarūpā kaṃkhā kaṃkhāyanā kaṃkhāyitattam vimati vicikicchā dvehakam dvedhāpatho saṃsayo anekasaṃsagāho āsappanā parisappanā apariyogāhanā chambhitattam cittassa manovilekko; idam kathamkathāsallam.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā² rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddam gacchati³,

¹ B^p S om.

² Cf. pp. 154-5.

³ B^p S pakkhandati.

sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato dāṃsamakasavātāta-
 pasiriṃsapasamphassemi rissamāno¹, khuppiṃpāsāya miyya-
 māno² Gumbhaṃ³ gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkaṣilaṃ
 gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ⁴ gacchati, Ve-
 suṇṇaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ⁵ gacchati, Javaṃ⁶ gacchati,
 Tamaliṃ⁷ gacchati, Vaṇṇaṃ⁸ gacchati, Elāvaddhanaṃ⁹
 gacchati, Suvāṇṇakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvāṇṇabhūmiṃ gac-
 chati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ¹⁰ gacchati,¹¹ Suppāraṃ gacchati¹¹, Bha-
 rukaccaṃ¹² gacchati, Surattṭhaṃ¹³ gacchati, Aṇṇaṇekāṃ¹⁴
 gacchati, Gaṇṇaṇaṃ¹⁵ gacchati, Paramagaṇṇaṇaṃ¹⁶ gacchati,
 Yonaṃ gacchati, Paramayonaṃ¹⁷ gacchati, Allasaṇḍaṃ¹⁸
 gacchati, Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ¹⁹ gacchati,
 Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupa-
 thaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati,²⁰ Vamsapathaṃ
 gacchati²⁰, Sakuṇapathaṃ gacchati, Mūsikāpathaṃ²¹ gac-
 chati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ²² gacchati. Pa-
 riyesanto na labhati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanas-
 saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pariyesanto labhati, laddhā ārakkha-
 mūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: kin ti
 me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na
 aggiḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā harey-
 yun ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhogā vipa-

¹ B^p phusiyamāno; S phussiyamāno. ² B^p S pīḷiyamāno.

³ Si kumbhaṃ. ⁴ B^p parapūraṃ; S parapuraṃ.

⁵ B^p vepathaṃ; S veyavaṃ. ⁶ S evaṃ.

⁷ Si tambaliṇṇaṃ (p. 154 kamaliṃ). ⁸ Codd. vaṇṇaṃ.

⁹ B^p elabaddhanaṃ; S elabandhanaṃ.

¹⁰ S sampanniṃ. ¹¹⁻¹¹ B^p suppādaṃ g^o; S om.

¹² Si bharukaṃ; S bhārūkaccaṃ.

¹³ Si suraddhaṃ; B^p sudattṭhaṃ; S sutṭhaṃ.

¹⁴ B^p S aṇṇalokaṃ. ¹⁵ B^p S taṇṇaṇaṃ.

¹⁶ B^p °taṇṇaṇaṃ; S °taṇṇaṇaṃ.

¹⁷ Si pinakaṃ; S vinakaṃ.

¹⁸ B^p sulaparaṃ; S sulapuraṃ.

¹⁹ B^p S suvaṇṇapathaṃ. ²⁰⁻²⁰ Si om.

²¹ Sic codd., p. 155 mūsika°.

²² B^p vettācāraṃ; S vettācāraṃ.

lujjanti, so vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassam paṭi-
 samvedeti; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pa-
 reto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati
 saṃsarati, dosasallena mohasallena mānasallena otiṇṇo
 viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duc-
 caritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā ducca-
 ritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati, sandhin
 pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, pari-
 panthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati;
 evam mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito
 samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Diṭ-
 ṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito saman-
 nāgato acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano¹, na ehi-
 bhadantiko² na tiṭṭhabhadantiko³ nābhihaṭaṃ n' uddissa-
 kataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā paṭig-
 gaṇhāti, na kalopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na elakamantaram
 na daṇḍamantaram na mūsalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñ-
 jamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-
 gatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha
 makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ⁴ na
 merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā⁵ hoti
 ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā⁵ hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sat-
 tāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti,
 dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yā-
 peti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ
 āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti; iti
 evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattachojanānuyo-
 gam anuyutto viharati; evam pi diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho
 phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati
 sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho
 phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato, so sākabhakkho vā
 hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, dad-
 dulabhakkho vā hoti, hatabhakkho vā hoti⁶, ācāmabhakkho

¹ S hatthasallena khano.² S ehikhādantiko.³ S tiṭṭhabhanantiko.⁴ S *ad.* na suraṃ.⁵ S *om.*⁶ B^p S *ad.* kaṇabhakkho vā hoti; cf. D. i, 166.

vā hoti, piññākabhakkho¹ vā hoti², tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavataphalabhojī³; so sāpāni pi dhāreti, masāpāni⁴ pi dhāreti, chavadussāni pi dhāreti, tirīṭāni⁵ pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ⁶ paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti⁶, ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti, kusacīram pi dhāreti, vākacīram pi dhāreti, phalakacīram pi dhāreti, kesakambalam pi dhāreti, ulūkapakkham⁷ pi dhāreti, kesamassulocako⁸ hoti, kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti, āsanapaṭīkhiṭto ukkuṭiko pi hoti, ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyaṃ pi kappeti, ekapassayiko⁹ pi hoti, rajojalladharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti, yathāsanthatiko pi hoti, vikaṭiko pi hoti, vikaṭabhojanānuyogam anuyutto apānako pi hoti, apānabhattam anuyutto, sāyatatiyakam¹⁰ pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa¹¹ ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam¹² anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi¹³ diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato socati kilamati paridevati urattālīṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvatthiyā aññatarissā itthiyā mātā kalam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvatthiyā

* *Untraced; for phraseology cf. M. i, 125.*

¹ B^p piññaka°; S pañcaka°.

² B^p S *ad.* tilabhakkho vā hoti.

⁴ S asāpāni.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *place before* tirīṭāni.

⁸ S *ad.* pi.

¹⁰ B^p S sayamt°.

¹² S ātāpanaparibhaganānuyogam.

³ B^p S °bhojano.

⁵ S ticivārikāni.

⁷ B^p S ulūka°.

⁹ S ekamp°.

¹¹ B^p S kāya.

¹³ Si *om.*

aññatarissā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me sāmikam addasatha, api me sāmikam addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpatī kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me pajāpatim addasatha, api me pajāpatim addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthī nātikulam aggamāsi¹. Tassā te nātakā sāmikam acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā. Sā ca nam na icchati. Atha kho sā itthī sāmikam etad avoca: ime maṃ² ayyaputta nātakā taṃ³ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, ubho mayam marissāmā ti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthim dvidhā chetvā attānam opātesi, ubho pecca⁴ bhavissāmā ti, evam sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati.

Kathamkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato saṃsayapakkhanno⁵ hoti vimatipakkhanno⁵ dvelhakajāto: ahosiṃ nu kho aham atītam addhānam, na nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānam, kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānam, katham nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānam, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho aham² atītam addhānam, bhavissāmi nu kho aham anāgatam addhānam, na

¹ B^p S agamāsi.

² B^p S om.

³ B^p tava; S ca tava.

⁴ S pi ca.

⁵ B^p S °kkhandho.

nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, katham nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānam? ti; etarahi paccuppannam addhānam ajjhataṃ kathamkathā hoti: ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi, katham nu kho 'smi¹; satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissati? ti, evaṃ kathamkathāsalena otiṇṇo viddho phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Te ca salle abhisamkharoti, te salle abhisamkharonto sallābhisamkhārava-sena puratthimadisam² dhāvati, pacchimadisam³ dhāvati, uttaradisam dhāvati, dakkhiṇadisam dhāvati; te sallābhisamkhārā appahinā, sallābhisamkhārānam appahinattā gatiyā dhāvati, niraye dhāvati, tiracchānāyoniyā dhāvati, pittivisaye dhāvati, manussaloke dhāvati, devaloke dhāvati, gatiyā gatim upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhim bhavena bhavam saṃsārena saṃsāram vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati.

Tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati ti tam eva rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam⁴ diṭṭhisallam sokasallam kathamkathāsallam abbuyha abbuhitvā⁵ uddharitvā samuddharitvā uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā⁶ byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā⁷ n' eva puratthimadisam⁸ dhāvati, na pacchimadisam dhāvati, na uttaradisam dhāvati, na dakkhiṇadisam dhāvati; te sallābhisamkhārā pahinā sallābhisamkhārānam pahinattā gatiyā na dhāvati, niraye na dhāvati, tiracchānāyoniyā na dhāvati, pittivisaye na dhāvati, manussaloke na dhāvati, devaloke na dhāvati, na gatiyā gatim na upapattiyā upapattim na paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhim na bhavena bhavam na saṃsārena saṃsāram na vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na

¹ B^p S *ad.* ahaṃ nu kho.

² S purimam disam.

³ S pacchimam d°, *and so on.*

⁴ B^p *ad.* mānasallam.

⁵ Si abbuyhitvā.

⁶ B^p vinodetvā; S vinodhitvā.

⁷ B^p S gametvā.

⁸ S puratthimam d°, *and so on.*

sīdati ti kāmoghe na sīdati, bhavoghe na sīdati, diṭṭhoghe na sīdati, avijjoghe na sīdati na saṃsīdati na osīdati na avasīdati¹ na gacchati¹ na avagacchati¹ ti, tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,
tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati, na sīdati.

Tattha sikkhānugiyanti:
yāni loke gadhitāni, na tesu pasuto
siyā,
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nib-
bānam attano. 6.

*Tattha sikkhānugiyanti*²: *yāni loke gadhitāni* ti. *Sikkhā* ti hatthisikkhā assasikkhā rathasikkhā dhanusikkhā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kāyatikicchaṃ³ bhūtiyaṃ⁴ komāratikicchaṃ. *Gīyanti* ti gīyanti⁵ kāthiyanti bhaṇiyanti dīpayanti vohariyanti. Athavā gīyanti ganhiyanti uggaṇhiyanti dhāriyanti upadhāriyanti upalakkhiyanti gadhitapaṭilābhāya. Gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Kimkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcakāmaguṇe icchanti sādhiyanti⁶ pihayanti abhiyappanti; taṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā. *Loke* ti manussaloke ti, tattha sikkhānugiyanti yāni: loke gadhitāni.

Na tesu pasuto siyā ti. Tāsu vā sikkhāsu tesu vā pañcakāmaguṇesu na pasuto siyā, na tanninno assa, na tappono na tappabbhāro na tadadhimutto na tadādhipateyyo ti, na tesu pasuto siyā.

Nibbijjha sabbaso kāme ti. *Nibbijjha* ti paṭivijjhitvā, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti paṭivijjhitvā, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti⁷ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ

1-1 Si om.

2 S sikkhānagiyanti, and below.

3 B^p S ad. dāraikatikicchaṃ.

4 B^p S bhūtiyā.

5 B^p S nigīyanti.

6 B^p S patthayanti.

7 B^p S ad. paṭivijjhitvā.

sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti paṭivijjhivā. *Sabbaso* ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā ti, nibbijjha sabbaso kāme.

Sikkhe nibbānam attano ti. ¹ *Sikkhā* ti ¹ tisso sikkhā, adhi-sīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. *Nibbānam attano* ti attano rāgassa nibbānāya ² dosassa nibbānāya ² mohassa nibbānāya ² . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ³ adhisīlam pi sikkheyya adhicittam pi sikkheyya adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā ⁴ āvajjento ⁵ sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, sikkhe nibbānam attano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:

yāni loke gadhitāni na tesu pasuto siyā,
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano ti.

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo
akkodhano, lobhapāpakam⁶ veviccham vitare muni. 7.

Sacco siyā appagabbho ti. *Sacco siyā* ti saccavācāya samannāgato siyā, sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato siyā, ariyena atṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato siyā ti, sacco siyā. *Appagabbho* ti tīni pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīni pāgabbhiyāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-

¹⁻¹ S om.

² S nibbāpanāya.

³ S paṭinissaddhiyā.

⁴ B^p S sikkhāyo.

⁵ B^p avajjanto.

⁶ B^p below (and here?) lobhapāpam.

saddhāni abhabbupattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, sacco siyā appagabbho.

Amāyo rittapesuṇo ti. Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahaṭi, mā maṃ jaññā ti icchaṭi, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti vācaṃ bhāsaṭi, mā maṃ jaññā¹ ti kāyena parakkamaṭi; yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā niharaṇā parihaṇā guhanā pariguhanā chādanā paricchādanā anut-tānikammaṃ anāvikaṃmaṃ² vocchādanā pāpakiriya; ayaṃ vuccati māyā. Yass' esā māyā pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbupattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so vuccati amāyo. *Rittapesuṇo* ti. Pesuññān ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññān upasaṃharati. Yass' etaṃ pesuññān pahinaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbupattikaṃ nāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati rittapesuṇo vigatapesuṇo³ ti, amāyo rittapesuṇo.

Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ⁴ vevicchaṃ vitare munī ti. *Akkodhano* ti hi kho vuttaṃ. Api ca kodho tāva vattabbo, dasaḥ' ākārehi kodho jāyati⁵ . . . pe . . . yass' eso kodho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbupattiko nāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhasa pahinattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā akkodhano. *Lobho* ti yo lobho luḍḍhanā lubbhitattaṃ . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Vevicchaṃ vuccati pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālaṃ aticca so munī ti. *Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare munī* ti munī lobhapāpakaṃ ca vevicchaṃ ca atari uttari pattari samatikkami vitikkami vi-

¹ B^p jaññu.

² S āvikam pi.

³ B^p S vivittapesuṇo.

⁴ B^p lobhapāpam, and below.

⁵ B^p S ad. anattaṃ me acari ti kodho jāyati.

tivattayī ti, akkodhano lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare munī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo
akkodhano, lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare munī ti.

Niddam tandim sahe thīnam, pamā-
dena na samvase,
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānama-
naso naro. 8.

Niddam tandim sahe thīnan ti. *Niddā* ti yā kāyassa akalyatā akammaññatā onāho¹ pariyonāho anto samorodho middham soppam² capalāyikā³ supinā⁴ supitattam. *Tandī* ti yā tandi tandiyanā tandimanakatā ālasiyam ālasāyanā ālasayitattam. *Thīnan* ti yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññatā oliyanā sallīyanā līnam liyanā liyitattam thīnam thīyanā thīyitattam cittassa. *Niddam tandim sahe thīnan* ti niddaṇ ca tandiṇ ca⁵ saheyya parisahēyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, niddam tandim sahe thīnam.

Pamādena na samvase ti. Pamādo vattabbo kāyaduccaritena vā vaciduccaritena vā manoduccaritena vā pañcakāmaguṇesu⁶ cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānam vā kusalanam vā dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaeccakiriyatā anattḥitakiriyatā⁷ olinavuttitā nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā⁸ abahulikammaṇ ana-dhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo; yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattam; ayam vuccati pamādo. *Pamādena na samvase* ti pamādena na samvaseyya na āvaseyya na parivaseyya pamādam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantika-reyya anabhāvam gameyya; pamādā ārato assa virato paṭi-virato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pamādena na samvase.

¹ Si unāho.

² B^p suppaṇ.

³ B^p S paca°; B^p ad. suppaṇ; S ad. soppaṇ.

⁴ B^p suppanā; S soppanā.

⁵ S ad. thīnaṇ ca.

⁶ B^p pañcasu vā k°; S pañcasu k°.

⁷ B^p S anittḥita°.

⁸ B^p S ad. abbhāvanā.

Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā ti. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe¹ . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarupo māno maññanā maññitattam unṇati unṇamo dhajo sappaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati atimāno. *Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā* ti atimāne na tiṭṭheyya na santitiṭṭheyya, atimānaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, atimānā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, atimāne na tiṭṭheyya.

Nibbānamanaso naro ti idh' ekacco dānaṃ dento silaṃ samādiyaṃ uposathakammaṃ karonto pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhapento pariveṇaṃ sammajjanto cetiyaṃ vandanto cetiye gandhamālaṃ āropento cetiyaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto yaṃkiñci tedhātukaṃ kusalābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkharonto na gat'hetu na upapattihetu na paṭisandhihetu na bhavaheṭu na saṃsāraheṭu na vaṭṭaheṭu sabbaṃ taṃ viṣamyoḡādhippāyo nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro abhisamkharo ti, evaṃ pi nibbānamanaso naro. Athavā sabbasamkhāradhātuyā cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati, etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti, evaṃ pi nibbānamanaso naro.

- * Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu dānāni² dadanti punabbhavāya, kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya dadanti dānaṃ apunabbhavāya. Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu bhāventi jhānāni punabbhavāya, kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya bhāventi jhānāni apunabbhavāya.

* *Untraced*; cf. Jāt. vi, 374.

¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S dadanti.

Te nibbutiṃ abhimanā¹ dadanti
 tamninnacittā² tadādhimuttatā³,
 najjo yathā sāgaramajjhagatā⁴
 bhavanti nibbānaparāyanā te ti,

nibbānamanaso naro. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnaṃ, pamādena na samvase,
 atimāne na tittḥeyya nibbānamanaso naro ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ
 na kubbaye,
 mānañ ca pari jāneyya, sāhasā virato
 care. / 9.

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo; idh' ekacco sabhaggaṭṭo vā parisaggaṭṭo vā nātimajjhaggaṭṭo vā pūgamajjhaggaṭṭo⁵ vā rājakulamajjhaggaṭṭo vā abhinīto sakkiputtḥo⁶: ehi⁷ bho purisa. yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī ti; so ajānaṃ vā āha⁸ jānāmī ti. jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti; apassaṃ vā āha passaṃ ti, passaṃ vā āha na passaṃ ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu⁹ vā sampajānamusā¹⁰ bhāsītā ti¹⁰, iti¹¹ vuccati mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tīh' ākārehi catupañcachasatta-aṭṭhah' ākārehi . . . pe . . . imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjena na yāyeyya¹² na vuyheyya na samhareyya, mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamutto vimariyādika-tena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye ti. *Rūpaṃ* ti cattāro ca mahā-

¹ B^p abhisamānasā; S abhimanāsā.

² B^p S tanninnā tañcittā.

³ B^p S tadādhimuttā. (Read °muttakā?).

⁴ B^p sāgaramajjhagatā; S sāre majjhagatā.

⁵ B^p S pugamajjhagato. ⁶ B^p °phutṭho.

⁷ B^p eham; S evam. ⁸ B^p aham, throughout. ⁹ Si āmissa°.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S bhāsito hoti. ¹¹ B^p S idam. ¹² B^p ad. niyyayeyya.

bhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye* ti rūpe snehaṃ na kareyya, chandaṃ na kareyya, pemaṃ na kareyya, rāgaṃ na kareyya na jāneyya na sañjāneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye.

Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā ti. *Māno* ti ekavidhena māno¹ cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno, attukkamaṣanamāno, paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno, seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti², manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasaṇaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno, cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasaṃpadāya³ ghānasampadāya jivhāsaṃpadāya kāyasaṃpadāya manosaṃpadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno, māno⁴ atimāno mānātimāno omāno⁵ adhimāno asmi māno micchāmāno. Atthavidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, nindāya omānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti, dukkhena omanaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno, seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, ⁶ sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno⁶. Dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññātaraññātarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattam uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati māno. *Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā* ti mānaṃ tihi pariññāhi pari jāneyya, nātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

¹ B^p S *ad.* yā.

² B^p S *ad.* labhi 'mhi.

³ S *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S *ad.* sadisamāno.

⁶⁻⁶ S *pe.*

Katamā ñātapariññā ? Mānaṃ jānāti¹, ayaṃ ekavidhena māno², cittassa uṇṇati; ayaṃ duvidhena māno, atukkamsanamāno paravambhanamāno . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā ? ³ Evaṃ ñatvā³ mānaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . pe . . . nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā ? Evaṃ tīretvā⁴ mānaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Mānaṃ ca pari jāneyyā ti, mānaṃ imāhi tihi pariññāhi pari jāneyyā ti, mānaṃ ca pari jāneyyā.

Sāhasā virato care ti. Katamā sāhasācariyā ? ⁵ Rattassa rāgacariyā sāhasācariyā, duṭṭhassa dosacariyā sāhasācariyā, mūḷhassa mohacariyā sāhasācariyā, vinibandhassa mānacariyā sāhasācariyā, parāmaṭṭhassa diṭṭhicariyā sāhasācariyā, vikkhepagatassa uddhaccacariyā sāhasācariyā, anīṭṭhaṅgatassa vicikicchācariyā sāhasācariyā, thāmagattassa anusayacariyā sāhasācariyā; ayaṃ sāhasācariyā. *Sāhasā virato care* ti sāhasācariyāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā⁶ ti. *Care* ti⁶ careyya vicareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, sāhasā virato care. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye,
mānaṃ ca pari jāneyyā, sāhasā virato care ti.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave kha-
tim akubbaye,
hiyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ⁶ na
sito siyā. 10.

¹ S pajānāti.

³⁻³ B^p S etaṃ ñātaṃ katvā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

² S ad. yā.

⁴ B^p S tirayitvā.

⁶ Si ākassam, and below.

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā ti. ¹ *Purāṇā vuccanti* ¹ *atitā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Atite saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena ditthivasena nābhinandeyyā nābhivadeyyā na ajjhoseyya abhinandanam abhivadanam ajjhosānam gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantika-reyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā.*

Nave khantiṃ akubbaye ti. *Navā vuccanti* ² *paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena* ³ *khantiṃ na kareyya chandaṃ na kareyya pemaṃ na kareyya rāgaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañ-janeyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, nave khantiṃ akubbaye.*

Hīyamāne na soceyyā ti *hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāya-māne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattā-ḷiṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyya. Cakkhusmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne, sotasmim ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim rūpasmim saddasmim gandhasmim rasasmim phoṭṭhabbas-mim kulasmim gaṇasmim āvāsasmim* ⁴ *yasasmim pasamsāya sukhasmim cīvarasmim piṇḍapātasmim senāsanasmim gilā-
napaccayabhesajjaparikkhāsmim hīyamāne hāyamāne pa-rihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāḷiṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyyā ti, hīyamāne na soceyya.*

Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti. *Ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kim-kāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā? Yāya taṇhāya rūpaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati veda-nam saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭi-sandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati, taṃkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā. Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā* ti ⁵ *taṇhaṃ na sito* ⁵ *siyā, taṇ-*

¹⁻¹ B^p (S ?) *purāṇaṃ vuccati.*

² B^p S *vuccati.*

³ B^p S *ad. ditthivasena.*

⁴ B^p S *ad. labhasmim.*

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S *taṇhānissito na.*

haṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; taṇhāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantim akubbaye,
hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti.

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti, ācamam¹
brūmi jappanaṃ,
ārammaṇaṃ pakappaṇaṃ, kāmapaṇ-
ko duraccayo. 11.

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho tī² ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Mahogho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti gedhaṃ mahogho ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemi ti, gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti.

Ācamam brūmi jappanaṃ ti. Ācamā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Jappanā pi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Ācamam brūmi jappanaṃ ti* ācamam jappanā ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi³ desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi³ uttānikaromi pakāsemi ti, ācamam brūmi jappanaṃ.

Ārammaṇaṃ⁴ pakappaṇaṃ ti. Ārammaṇā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Pakappaṇā pi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ ti. *Ārammaṇaṃ pakappaṇaṃ kāmapaṇko duraccayo ti.* Kāmapaṇko kāmakkaddamo kāmakilesa kāmāpalipo kāmāpalibodho⁵ duraccayo durativatto duttaro duppataro dussamatikkamo dubbītivatto ti, kāmapaṇko duraccayo. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

. ¹ PTS. ājavam.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ B^p ad. pi.

⁵ B^p S °rodho.

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti, ācamam brūmi jappanam,
ārammaṇam pakappanam, kāmapaṇko duraccayo ti.

Saccā avokkamma¹ muni thale tiṭṭha-
tṭhati brāhmaṇo,
sabbam so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti
vuccati. 12.

Saccā avokkamma munī ti saccavācāya avokkamanto, sam-
māditṭhiyā avokkamanto, ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā avokka-
manto. *Munī* ti monam vuccati nānam; yā paññā pajā-
nanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti, saccā avok-
kamma muni.

Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. Thalam vuccati amataṃ nib-
bānam; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭiniss-
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. *Brāhmaṇo*
ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ vāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . .
anissito² tādi pavuccate³ brahmā. *Thale tiṭṭhati brāh-
maṇo* ti brāhmaṇo thale⁴ tiṭṭhati, dipe tiṭṭhati, tāṇe tiṭ-
tṭhati, leṇe tiṭṭhati, saraṇe tiṭṭhati, abhaye tiṭṭhati, accute
tiṭṭhati, amate tiṭṭhati, nibbāne tiṭṭhati ti, thale tiṭṭhati
brāhmaṇo.

Sabbam so paṭinissajjā ti. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāya-
tanāni: cakkhuṃ c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva
dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarā-
go pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃ
gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvataṃ pi sabbam cat-
taṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahinaṃ paṭinissatṭhaṃ. Yato
taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca pahinā honti ucchinnamūlā tālā-
vatthukatā abhāvaṃgatā⁵ āyatim anuppādadhammā, et-
tāvataṃ pi sabbam cattam hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahinaṃ
paṭinissatṭhaṃ. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhi-
samkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahinā honti ucchinna-
mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppāda-

¹ B^p S avokkamam, and below.

² B^p S asito.

³ B^p S ad. sa.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S anabhāvaṃ°.

dhammā; ettāvataṃ pi sabbaṃ cattam hoti vantam¹ pahīnam paṭinissatṭhan ti, sabbaṃ so paṭinissajja.

Sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti *vuccati* kathiyati bhaṇiyati dipiyati vohariyatī ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,
sabbam so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti.

Sa ve vidvā², sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammam anissito
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha
kassaci. 13.

Sa ve vidvā sa vedagū ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇī buddhimā³ vibhāvī medhāvī; *vedagū* ti vedā⁴ vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇam . . . pe . . . sabbavedanāsu vītārāgo sabavedam aticca vedagū so ti, sa ve vidvā sa vedagū.

Ñatvā dhammam anissito ti⁵ ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammā sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Tanhānissayaṃ pahāya diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā cakkhum anissito, sotam anissito, ghānam anissito . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhoso anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto⁶ vimariyādikatenā cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammam anissito.

Sammā so loke iriyāno ti yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppādadhammo; ettāvataṃ pi

¹ B^p S *ad.* muttam.

² Si viddhā, *throughout*.

³ B^p S *om.*

⁴ Si vedo.

⁵ B^p *ad.* ñatvā ti.

⁶ B^p S *ad.* visaññutto.

sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; etāvatā pi sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, sammā so loke iriyāno.

Na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā pihā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā dadḍhā; so kassaci na-ppiheti khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na-ppihetīdha kassaci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ,
na so socati nājjhetti chinnaṃ soto abandhanaṃ. 14.

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ ti. ¹ Yo ti¹ yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yaṃ-thānappatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. *Saṅgā* ti satta saṅgā, rāgasāṅgo dosasaṅgo mohasaṅgo mānasāṅgo diṭṭhisāṅgo kilesasaṅgo duccharitasāṅgo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manus-saloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke². *Duraccayaṃ* ti yo kāme ca saṅge ca loke duraccaye durativatte duttare duppatare dussamatikkame dubbītivatte at-tari³ uttari pattari⁴ samatikkami vītivattayī⁵ ti, yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S ad. saṅgaloke.

³ B^p S atari.

⁴ B^p S patari.

⁵ B^p S vītivattati.

Na so socati nājjhetī ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, parinatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pa-samsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsa-nam me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, nātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, na socati. Nājjhetī ti nājjheti na ajjheti na upa-nijjhāyati na nijjhāyāti na pajjhāyati; athavā na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati ti¹, na so socati nāj-jheti.

Chinnasoto abandhano ti². Sotā³ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā sotā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā⁴ vūpasantā paṭipassad-dhā abhabbupattikā⁴ nāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati chin-nasoto. Abandhano ti⁵ satta bandhanā ti⁵, rāgabandhanam dosabandhanam mohabandhanam mānabandhanam diṭṭhi-bandhanam⁶ kilesabandhanam duccaritabandhanam. Yass' etāni⁷ bandhanāni⁸ pahīnāni samucchinnāni⁹ vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbupattikāni⁹ nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati abandhano ti, chinnasoto abandhano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loke duraccayam,
na so socati nājjheti chinnasoto abandhano ti.

Yaṃ pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te
māhu kiñcanam,
majjhe ce no gaheṣṣasi¹⁰, upasanto
carissasi¹¹. 15.

¹ B^p S ad. nājjhetī ti.

² B^p S ad. sotam.

³ S om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S pe.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S om.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S etc.

⁸ B^p S bandhanā, and so on down to daḍḍhā.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p S pe.

¹⁰ B^p gaheṣṣati.

¹¹ B^p S carissati.

Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehī ti. Atīte saṃkhāre ārabha ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi¹ pajāhehi² vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi. Athavā ye atītā kammābhisamkhārā avipakkavipākā, te kammābhisamkhāre sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi³ abijaṃ karohi pajāhi² vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi.

Pacchā te māhu kiñcanan ti pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ. Anāgate saṃkhāre ārabha yāni⁴ uppajjeyyūṃ rāgakiñcananāṃ dosakiñcananāṃ mohakiñcananāṃ mānakiñcananāṃ⁵ diṭṭhikiñcananāṃ kilesakiñcananāṃ duccharitakiñcananāṃ. ⁶imāni kiñcanāni⁷ tuyhaṃ mā ahu mā pātum⁵ akāsi mā janesi mā sañjanesi mā nibbattesi mā abhinibbattesi pajāhi vinodehi byantikaroḥi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, pacchā te māhu kiñcananāṃ.

Majjhe ce no gahessasi⁷ ti majjhaṃ vuccanti⁸ paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānaṃ, paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena na gahessasi na uggahessasi na gaṇhissasi na parāmasissasi nābhinandissasi nābhivadissasi⁹ na ajjhosissasi; abhinandanāṃ abhivadanāṃ¹⁰ ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajāhissasi vinodissasi byantikaṇṇissasi anabhāvaṃ ganiṇṇissasi ti, majjhe ce no gahessasi.

Upasanto carissasi ti rāgassa santattā santo¹¹, dosassa santattā santo¹² . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā¹³ vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā patipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto patipassaddho carissasi viharissasi¹⁴ iriyissasi vattissasi

¹ B^p *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

² Si pajāhi.

³ B^p S *ad.* visukkhāpehi.

⁴ B^p S *ye.*

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S ime kiñcanā.

⁷ B^p gahessi.

⁸ B^p S vuccati.

⁹ B^m nābhicarissasi; S nābhiranissasi.

¹⁰ S abhivimanāṃ. ¹¹ B^p *om.*; S samitattā upasamitattā.

¹² B^p S samitattā upasamitattā.

¹³ B^p S *ad.* upasamitattā.

¹⁴ Si viharissi.

pālissasi yapissasi yāpissasi ti, upasanto carissasi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yam pubbe. taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanam,
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasi ti.

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa n' at-
thi mamāyitaṃ,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiy-
yati. 16.

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti. Sab-
baso ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam
pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Nāman* ti cattāro
arūpino khandhā. *Rūpan* ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā catun-
nañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Yassā* ti arahato
khīṇāsavassa. Mamattan ti dve mamattā, taṃhāmamattañ
ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṃhāmamattam
. . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattam. *Sabbaso nāmarūpas-
mim yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ ti* sabbaso nāmarūpasmim
mamattā yassa n' atthi¹ na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti
pahinā samuechinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbup-
pattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa
n' atthi mamāyitaṃ.

Asatā ca na socati ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socati,
vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhu me vipa-
riṇatan ti na socati, soṭaṃ me. ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo
me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā
me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me . . . pe . . .
ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na pari-
devati na urattālīṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam
pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asātāya dukkhāya vedanāya
phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati na kilamati
na paridevati na urattālīṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati
ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā cakkhurogena phu-
ṭṭho pareto . . . pe . . . daṃsamakasavātātapasirimsappa-
samphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati

¹ S *ad.* na santi.

na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne¹ ahu vata me, taṃ vata me n' atthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāham na labhāmī ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Sa ve loke na jiyjati ti yassa mayham vā idam, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatṭham abhinivittṭham ajjhositam adhimuttam atthi, tassa jāni atthi. Bhāsitam pi h' etam:

* Jinno rathassamaṇikuṇḍale ca
putte ca dāre ca tath' eva jinno
sabbesu bhogesu asevitesu
kasmā na santappasi sokakāle ?

Pubb' eva maccam vijahanti bhogā,
macco va² ne pubbataram jahāti,
asassatā³ bhogino kāmakāmī,
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle.

Udeti āpūراتi veti cando,
attham gametvāna paleti suriyo,
viditā mayā sattuka⁴ lokadhammā,
tasmā na socām' aham sokakāle ti.

Yassa mayham vā idam, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatṭham abhinivittṭham ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi, tassa jāni n' atthi. Bhāsitam pi h' etam: † Nandasi samaṇā ti, kiṃ laddhā āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti, kiṃ jiyittha āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa n' eva nandasi na socasī ti, evam āvuso ti.

* Jāt. iii, 153.

† Untraced.

¹ Si n' upa°.

² B^p ca.

³ Si assakā.

⁴ Si atṭha; B^p S satthuka; cf. p. 124.

* Cirassaṃ vata passāma brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ
anandim anighaṃ bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ ti;

sa ve loke na jiiyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiiyyati ti.

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā
pi kiñcanaṃ,
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n' atthi me
ti na socati. 17.

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ ti.
Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ
paresaṃ vā idaṃ ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāga-
taṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ
abhinivittṭhaṃ ajjhosiṭaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi¹ na saṃ-
vijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ
paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ ti,
evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñca-
naṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo
tumbhākaṃ, na pi aññesaṃ. Purāṇaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave
kammaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭ-
ṭhabbaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasam-
uppādaṃ yeva sādhuṃ yoniso manasikaroti. Iti ima-
smiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmim
asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati; yadidaṃ
avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ . . .
pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa sam-
udayo hoti. Avijjāya tv eva asesavirāganirodhā² saṃkhāra-
nirodho . . . pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa nirodho hoti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti
paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

* S. i, 1, with variants; cf. Jāt. iv. 476.

† S. ii, 64.

¹ S ad. na santi.

² S (B^p ?) °nirodho.

* Suññato lokam avekkhassu Mogharāja sadā sato,
attānuditthim ūhacca evam maccutaro siyā:
evam lokam avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passatī ti.
evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: † Yam bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam?² Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam², tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānam na¹ tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam³ pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave yaṃ imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatthasākāpalāsam, tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya, api nu tumhākam evam assa: amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotī ti? No h' etam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti. Evam eva⁴ kho bhikkhave yam na¹ tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na¹ tumhākam? ² Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam², tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññānam na tumhākam, tam pajahatha; tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam. Bhāsitam pi h' etam:

‡ Suddhagamasamuppādam suddhasaṃkhārasantatiṃ
passantassa yathābhūtam na bhayam hoti, Gāmaṇi.
Tiṇakatthasamam lokam, yadā paññāya passati,
nāññam patthayate kiñci aññatra appaṭisandhiyā⁵.

* Sn. 1119.

† S. iii, 33; M. i, 140.

‡ Untraced.

¹ S om.²⁻² S om.³ S ad. vo.⁴ Si om.⁵ B^p S ad. evam pi . . . kiñcanam, as after the next quotation.

Vajirā bhikkhunī Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

* Kan nu satto¹ ti pacesi māradditthagatāṃ nu te, suddhasaṃkhārappuñño 'yaṃ na-y-idha sattūpalabbhati. Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti sabbo² ratho iti; evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti³. Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca, nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī ti,

evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. † Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati⁴, yāvatā rūpassa gati. Vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesati, yāvatā viññānaṃ gati. Tassa rūpaṃ sammannesato yāvatā rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ sammannesato yāvatā viññānaṃ gati, yaṃ pi yassa hoti, ahaṃ ti vā mamaṃ ti vā asmī ti vā; taṃ pi tassa na hoti ti, evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

‡ Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccati ti? Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccati ti. Kiñ c' Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā, cakkhuviññānaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhusamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkha-m-asukhāṃ vā, taṃ pi suññaṃ. So taṃ suññaṃ, saddaṃ suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ, gandhaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, rasā suññā, kāyo suñño, phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño, dhammo suñño, manoviññānaṃ suññaṃ, manosamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-

* S. i, 135.

† S. iv, 197.

‡ S. iv, 54.

¹ B^p sato.

² B^p saddo.

³ Si sammati.

⁴ B^p S samanesati.

kha-m-asukham vā, tam pi suññam attena vā attaniyena vā; yasmā kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccatī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam.

Mamattam so asamvindan ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idam taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhimamattam. Taṇhāmamattam pahāya diṭṭhimamattam patinissajjitvā mamattam avindanto asamvindanto anadhigacchanto appatīlabhanto ti, mamattam so asamvindam.

N' atthi me ti na socatī ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati. Sotam me . . . pe . . . sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti, na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati ti, n' atthi me ti na socati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassa n' atthi idam me ti paresam vā pi kiñcanam,
mamattam so asamvindam n' atthi me ti na socatī ti.

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabba-
dhī samo,
tam ānisamsam pabrūmi pucchito
avikampinam. 18.

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Katamam niṭṭhuriyam? Idh' ekacco niṭṭhurī¹ hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upasuyyati² issam bandhati; yaṃ evarūpaṃ niṭṭhuriyam, niṭṭhuriyakamam issā issāyanā issayitattam ussuyā ussuyanā ussuyitattam; idam vuccati niṭṭhuriyam. Yass' etaṃ niṭṭhuriyam pahīnam samucchinnam³ vūpasantam paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikam³ nānagginā daḍḍham; so vuccati aniṭṭhurī ti, aniṭṭhurī⁴. Anānugiddho ti gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlam.

¹ B^p S *ad.* yo.

² B^p ussuyati.

³⁻³ B^p S *pe.*

⁴ B^p S *om.*

Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinn¹ vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko¹ nāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati anānugiddho. So rūpe agiddho² . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno³ vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītārāgo vigatārāgo cattārāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo niechāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, anitṭhuri anānugiddho.

Anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā¹ vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā¹ nāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati⁴ anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na ppavedhati na sampavedhati ti, anejo. *Sabbadhī*⁵ samo ti⁵. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāyatanāni; cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandārāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅgato āyatim anuppādadhammo, so vuccati sabbattha samo sabbattha tādi sabbattha majjhatto sabbattha upekkhako ti, anejo sabbadhī samo.

*Tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti avikampinam puggalānaṃ*⁶ phuṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito ime cattāro ānisaṃse pabrūmi. Yo so anitṭhuri anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti brūmi ācikkhāmi⁷ pakāsemī ti, tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anitṭhuri anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,
tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti.

¹⁻¹ B^p S pe.

² B^p *ad.* sadde.

³ B^p S anajjhāpanno.

⁴ S *ad.* dvādasāya.

⁵⁻⁶ S *om.*; S sambodhāya.

⁶ B^p puggalam.

⁷ B^p S *ad.* pe.

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi ¹kāci nisamkhiti¹,
virato so viyārambhā² khemam pas-
sati sabbadhi. 19.

Anejassa vijānato ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinā³ vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā³ nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo. Ejāya pahinattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati⁴ na calati na vedhati na ppavedhati na sampavedhati⁵, anejassa. *Vijānato* ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃkiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ ni-rodhadhammaṃ ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato ti, anejassa vijānato.

N' atthi kāci nisamkhiti¹ ti nisamkhitiyo vuccanti puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvataṃ nisamkhitiyo n' atthi⁶ na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, n' atthi⁷ kāci nisamkhiti⁷.

Virato so viyārambhā ti viyārambhā⁸ vuccati⁹ puññābhisamkhāro apuññābhisamkhāro¹⁰ āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhi-

¹⁻¹ S kāni pi samthiti.

² B^p viriyārabbhā; S viriyārambho, and below.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ S ad. pi.

⁵ Si °ti ti.

⁶ S ad. [na] socati.

⁷⁻⁷ S kānici saṃkhiti.

⁸ B^p viriyārabbhō; S om.

⁹ S ad. pītiviriyārambho vuccati.

¹⁰ S om.

saṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā¹ viyārambhā² ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhito nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā³ ti, virato so viyārambhā.

Khemam passati sabbadhī ti bhayakaro⁴ rāgo, bhayakaro⁵ doso, bhayakaro⁶ moho . . . pe⁴ . . . bhayakarā⁵ [¶] kilesā. Bhayakarassa rāgassa pahinattā . . . pe . . .⁶ bhayakarānam kilesānam pahinattā sabbattha khemam passati, sabbattha abhayam passati, sabbattha anītikam passati, sabbattha anupaddavam passati, sabbattha anupasaggam⁷ passati, sabbattha passaddham⁸ passati ti, khemam passati sabbadhi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi kāci nisaṃkhiti,
virato so viyārambhā khemam passati sabbadhī ti.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate⁹
muni,
santo so vītaṃmaccharo nādeti na nira-
rassatī ti Bhagavā. 20.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇam; ⁶ yā paññā pajānanā⁶ . . . pe . . . saṅga-jālam aticca so muni ti, muni. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā sadiṣo 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā na vadati na kaṭheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voḥarati ti, na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni.

Santo so vītaṃmaccharo ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā¹⁰ santo, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānam santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vi-

¹ B^p *ad.* arabbhā; S *ad.* ārambho.

² B^p viriyārabbhā; S *ad.* viriyārambho.

³ B^p S viharatī.

⁴ B^p S *om.*

⁵ B^p S bhayakaram.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S *om.*

⁷ S anupassattaggam [anupassant°?].

⁸ B^p anupassatṭham; S anupassattatṭham.

[¶] S carate, and below.

¹⁰ B^p S *ad.* samitattā.

gatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo so. *Vītamaccharo* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etam macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinaṃ ¹ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ¹ nāṇagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati vītamaccharo vigatamaccharo cattamaccharo vantamaccharo muttamaccharo pahīnamaccharo paṭinissatṭhamaccharo ti, santo so vītamaccharo.

Nādeti na nirassatī ti, Bhagavā ti ². *Nādeti* ti rūpaṃ nādeti ³ nādiyati ⁴ na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisaṃdhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ nādeti ³ nādiyati ⁴ na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati ti, nādeti. *Na nirassatī* ti rūpaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatim upapattim paṭisaṃdhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti ⁵, ⁶ na nirassati ⁶. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā.

PAÑÑARASAMO ³ ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO ⁷.

¹⁻¹ B^p S pe.

² S om.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ Si nādayati.

⁵ Si gameti ti.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ B^p S samatto pannarasamo.

SOḶASAMO ¹ SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO ².

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe
 icc-āyasmā Sāriputto
³na suto³ uda kassaci
 evaṃ vagguvado⁴ satthā tusitā gaṇi-
 m-āgato. 1.

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe ti ito pubbe na ⁵mayā ⁶diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā iminā cakkhunā iminā attabhāvena. Yadā Bhagavā tāvatimsabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambasilāyaṃ vassaṃ vuṭṭho devagaṇaparivuto majjhe manimayena sopāṇena Saṅkassanagaraṃ otiṇṇo imaṃ dassaṃ nam pubbe na diṭṭho ti, na me diṭṭho ito pubbe.

Icc-āyasmā Sāriputto ti. *Iccā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriputti akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *iccā* ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanam guruvacanam ⁷sagāravasappaṭissavacanam etam, *āyasmā* ti. *Sāriputto* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ samkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanam abhilāpo ti, icc-āyasmā Sāriputto.

Na suto uda kassaci ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Udā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāriputti akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *udā* ti. *Kassaci* ti kassaci khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahatṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na suto uda kassaci.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p S °niddesi anukkaṭi. ³⁻³ S na-ssuto.

⁴ Si v.l. vaggugado; S vaggukādā (below °gado).

⁵ B^p S me.

⁶ S (B^p ?) ad. na.

⁷ B^p S garu°.

*Evam vagguvado*¹ *satthā* ti *evam vagguvado*¹ *madhura-*
*vado*¹ *pemaniyavado*¹ *hadayaṅgamavado*² *karavikaruda-*
*mañjussaro*³. *Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato* kho pana tassa Bha-
 gavato mukhato ghoso niccharati, *viṣaṭṭho* ca *suviññeyyo*⁴
 ca *mañju* ca *savanīyo* ca *bindhu*⁵ ca *avisārī* ca *gambhīro* ca
ninnādi ca. *Yadā*⁶ *parisaṃ* kho pana so Bhagavā sārena
viññāpeti; na tassa bahiddhā *parisāya* ghoso niccharati.
 Brahmassaro kho pana so Bhagavā *karavikabhāṇī* ti, *evam*
*vagguvado*¹. *Satthā* ti *satthā*⁷ Bhagavā *satthavāho*. Ya-
 thā *satthavāho* *satthe* *kantāraṃ* *tāreti*, *corakantāraṃ* *tā-*
reti, *vāḷakantāraṃ* *tāreti*, *dubbhikkhakantāraṃ* *tāreti*, *nir-*
*udakantāraṃ*⁸ *tāreti* *uttāreti* *niṭṭhāreti* *patāreti*⁹ *khemanta-*
bhūmiṃ *sampāpeti*; *evam* *eva* Bhagavā *satthavāho* *satte*
kantāraṃ *tāreti*; *jātikantāraṃ* *tāreti*, ¹⁰*jarākantāraṃ* *tāreti*¹⁰,
byādhikantāraṃ *tāreti* . . . *pe* . . . *marāṇasokaparideva-*
dukkhadomanassupāyāsakantāraṃ *tāreti*, *rāgakantāraṃ* *tā-*
reti, *dosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesaduḥcaritakantāraṃ* *tāreti*, *rā-*
gagahaṇaṃ *tāreti*, *dosamohamānadiṭṭhigahaṇaṃ* *tāreti*¹¹, *ki-*
lesagahaṇaṃ *tāreti* *uttāreti* *niṭṭhāreti* *patāreti* *khemantaṃ*
amataṃ *nibbānaṃ* *sampāpeti* ti, *evam* *pi* Bhagavā *satthavā-*
ho. *Athavā* Bhagavā *netā* *vinetā* *anunetā* *saññāpetā* *nijjhā-*
petā *pekkhatā* *pasādetā* ti, *evam* *pi* Bhagavā *satthavāho*.
Athavā Bhagavā¹² *anuppannassa* *maggassa* *uppādetā*,
asañjātassa *maggassa* *sañjānetā*, *anakkhātassa* *maggassa*
akkhātā, *maggāññū* *maggavidū* *maggakovidō*. *Maggā-*
nugā ca pana *etarahi* *sāvakā* *viharanti* *pacchāsamannāgatā*
 ti, *evam* *pi* Bhagavā *satthavāho* ti, *evam* *vagguvado*
satthā.

Tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti Bhagavā *tusitā kāyā* *cavitvā* *sato*
sampajāno *mātukucchiṃ* *okkanto* ti, *evam* *pi* *tusitā gaṇi-*
m-āgato.

¹ S °gado.² S pāhadayaṅgamagado.³ B^p karavikarutamañjussaro.⁴ B^p S viññ°.⁵ S bindu.⁶ B^p S yathā.⁷ Si om.⁸ Si nirudda°; S nirūdaka°.⁹ Si pattāreti, and below.¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.¹¹ B^p S om.¹² B^p Si om.

Athavā ¹ *tusitā* vuccanti devā ¹. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā, tusitadevalokato ² gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evaṃ pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Athavā ³ *tusitā* vuccanti arahanto ³. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā paripuṇṇasaṃkappā arahantānaṃ gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evaṃ pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Gaṇī ti gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo ti gaṇī, gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ pariharati ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ ovadatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ anusāsati ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇaṃ ⁴ upasaṅkamatī ti gaṇī, gaṇassa ⁵ sussati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upaṭṭhapeti ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ akusālā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti ti gaṇī, bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī, upāsaka-gaṇassa gaṇī ⁶ upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa brāhmaṇagaṇassa vessagaṇassa suddagaṇassa devagaṇassa ⁷ gaṇī ⁷, brahmagaṇassa gaṇī saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo. *Āgato* upagato samupagato ⁷ sampatto Saṅkassanagarānaṃ ti, tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero ⁸ :

Na me ditṭho ito pubbe iccāyasmā Sāriputto
na suto uda kassaci

evaṃ vagguvado satthā tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti.

sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati
cakkhumā :

sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetva eko ca ⁹ ra-
tim ajjhagā. 2.

Sadevakassa lokassā ti sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāyā ti, sadevakassa lokassa.

Yathā dissati cakkhumā ti yathā Bhagavantam tāvatim-sabhavane pārīcchattakamūle paṇḍukambasilāyaṃ nisīnaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ devatā passanti, tathā manussā

1-1 B^p S devā v^o t^o.

2 B^p S devalokato.

3-3 B^p S arahanto v^o t^o.

4 B^p gaṇim.

5 Si gaṇissa; S gaṇāya.

5 S om.

7 B^p S om.

8 B^p Si thero Sāriputto, *always in this formula.*

9 B^p va.

passanti. Yathā manussā passanti, tathā devatā passanti. Yathā devānaṃ dissati, tathā manussānaṃ dissati. Yathā manussānaṃ dissati, tathā devānaṃ dissati ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Yathā vā paṇ' ete bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adantā dantavaṇṇena dissanti, asantā santavaṇṇena dissanti, anupasantā¹ upasantavaṇṇena dissanti, anibbutā nibbutavaṇṇena dissanti; patirūpako mattikākunḍalo va lohamāso² va suvaṇṇacchanno caranti loke parivāracchannā anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā ti, na Bhagavā evaṃ pi³ dissati. Bhagavā bhūtena tacchena tathena yāthāvena aviparittena sabhāvena danto dantavaṇṇena dissati, santo santavaṇṇena dissati, upasanto upasantavaṇṇena dissati, nibbuto nibbutavaṇṇena dissati, akampita-iriyāpathā ca buddhā bhagavanto paṇidhisampannā ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā visuddhasaddo⁴ bhaṭṭakittisaddasiloko⁵ nāgabhavane ca supaṇṇabhavane ca yakkhabhavane ca asurabhavane ca gandhabbabhavane ca mahārājabhavane ca indabhavane ca brahmabhavane ca⁶ etādiso ca tādiso ca tato ca bhiyyo ti, evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā⁷ dasabalehi samannāgato catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi patisambhidāhi chahi abhiññāhi chahi buddhaṭṭhammehi tejena ca balena ca guṇena ca viriyena ca paññāya ca dissati nāyati paññāyati.

* Dūre santo pakāśenti himavanto va pabbato
asant' ettha na dissanti rattim khittā yathā sarā ti;

evaṃ pi yathā dissati cakkhumā⁷.

Cakkhumā ti. Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā; mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā,⁸ dibbena cakkhunā⁸ pi cakkhumā, paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā, buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā, samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

* Dh.p. 304.

¹ S apasantā.

² B^p S lohaḍḍhamāro.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ Si °saddho; S °satto.

⁵ B^p gatakitti°.

⁶ B^p ad. devabhavane ca eso ca.

⁷ Si om.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p S dibbacakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Maṃsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā samvijjanti: nīlo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitaḥ ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo, odāto ca vaṇṇo; ¹ yattha ca Bhagavato ² akkhiḥlomāni ³ patitṭhitāni, taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunilaṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyam ummārapupphasamānam ⁴. Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti su-pītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇam pāsādikam dassaneyyam kaṇṇikārapupphasamānam ⁵. Ubhato ca akkhikuṭṭhāni ⁶ Bhagavato lohitaḥkāni honti sulohitaḥkāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasaṃmāni. ⁷ Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alūkhaṃ ⁸ siniddhaṃ ⁹ pāsādikam dassaneyyam alārikaṭṭhaka-samānam ¹⁰. Tassa parato odātaṃ hoti su-odātaṃ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyam osadhitārakasamānam. Tena Bhagavā pākātikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapariyāpannena purimasucaritakammābhiniḥbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasa-mannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca atthaṅgamito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho ¹¹ abbhutṭhito hoti; evarūpe pi caturaṅgasa-mannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati. N' atthi so kūṭo ¹² vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekaṃ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pakkhiṇeṇ, taṃ nēva tilaphalaṃ uddhareṇa, evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato pākātikaṃ maṃsacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ? Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃmānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne ¹², hīna paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākamūpage satte

¹⁻¹ S om.² B^p akkhiḥlomāni ca b. y. ca.³ B^p S ummāpuppha°.⁴ B^p S kaṇi°.⁵ Si °kupāni.⁶ B^p S °samānāni.⁷ S asubhaṃ.⁸ B^p S suddhaṃ.⁹ B^p addariṭṭhaka°; S daddāriṭṭhaka°.¹⁰ B^p S kāla°.¹¹ B^p kūṭo; S kuḍḍo.¹² S uppajja°, and below.

pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātum passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catusso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, viśam² pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, timsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattālīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, sahaṃsim pi³ cūlanikaṃ lokadhātum³ passeyya, dviśaṃsim pi majjhimikaṃ⁴ lokadhātum⁵ passeyya, tiśaṃsim pi⁶ mahāśaṃsim pi lokadhātum passeyya. So⁷ yāvatakaṃ⁸ ākaṃkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi⁷ cakkhumā? Bhagavā mahāpaṇño puthupaṇño hāsaṃpaṇño javanapaṇño tikkhapaṇño nibbedhikapaṇño⁹ paññappabhedakusalo pabbhinnaṇño¹⁰ adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī¹¹ purisāsabho purisaśiḥo purisaṇāgo purisājaṇño

¹ S uppannā, and below.

² B^p visati; S viśatim.

³⁻³ S cūlanikalokadhātuyo.

⁴ S °ikā.

⁵ B^p S °dhātuyo.

⁶ Si *ad.* lokadhātum passeyya.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ B^p S *ad.* pana.

⁹ B^p nibbedika°.

¹⁰ B^p pabbhinda°; S pabbhinṇando.

¹¹ B^p dasaphalabala°.

purisadhoreyho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā¹ nijjhāpetā pekkhatā² pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannessa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabbhūto dhammabbhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato añātāṃ aditthaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ³ paññāya. Atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ⁴ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti. Yan kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi⁶ jānita-bhaṃ attatto vā, paratto vā, ubhayatto vā, ditṭhi-dhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramatto vā, sabbaṃ taṃ antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Atite Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭi-hataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate appaṭi-hataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne appaṭi-hataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Sabbhaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbhaṃ vacikammaṃ sabbhaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ⁷ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamañña-pariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭālaṇaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ hetṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭālaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭālaṃ hetṭhimaṃ nātivattati; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino honti; evaṃ eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamañña-

¹ B^p S paññ°.² S pekkhapetā.³ B^p aphasitaṃ; S apassitaṃ.⁴ B^p S atitāṃ anāgataṃ p°.⁵ S *ad.* ābādham.⁶ S *ad.* dhammaṃ.⁷ S neyyaṃ p°.

pariyantatthāyino. Yāvatakam neyyam, tāvatakam ñānam; yāvatakam ñānam, tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam ñānam, ñānapariyantikam neyyam, neyyam atikkamitvā ñānam na-ppavattati. Ñānam atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantatthāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānam parivat-tati. Sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭi-baddhā¹ ākaṅkhaṭṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cit-tuppādaṭṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānam parivattati. Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsa-yam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhi-muttim jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe² satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samā-rako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakac-chapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya antomahāsamud-de parivattanti, evaṃ eva sadevako loko samārako sabrah-mako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā antobud-dhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso ga-rulāṃ³ venateyyam upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evaṃ eva ye pi te sārīputtasamā paññāya, te pi buddhañā-ṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussā-naṃ paññaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇa-paṇḍitā nipuṇā⁴ kataparappavādā vālavedhirūpā vobhin-antā⁵ maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañ-haṃ⁶ abhisankharitvā abhisankharitvā tathāgataṃ upa-sankamitvā pucchanti⁷. Kathitā ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tatthā atiro-

¹ B^p S °bandhā, *throughout*.

² Si bhabbhabbabbhe; S babbhababbe.

³ Si gurulāṃ; B^p garulham; S garulāṃ.

⁴ Si nipuṇṇā.

⁵ B^p S te bh°.

⁶ B^p S pañhe.

⁷ B^p *ad.* gulāni ca paticchannāni ca; S *ad.* catu gūlāni ca parittāni ca.

cati, yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam vā app' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapositāni¹. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni samodakaṭṭhitāni. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā² accuggamma tiṭṭhanti² anupalittāni udakena; evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appara-jakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ ñāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanam ācikkhati. Mohacaritaṃ Bhagavā puggalam³ uddesaparipucchāya⁴ kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatim ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyam nimittam ācikkhati buddhasubodhim dhammasudhammatam saṅghasupaṭipatim silāni ca attano. Ñāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa vipassanānimittam ācikkhati aniccākāram dukkhākāram anattākāram.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,
tathūpamam dhammamayam Sumedha

* Itv. § 38.

¹ B^p S °posini.

²⁻² B^p accuggammaṭṭhanti.

³ B^p S puggalassa.

⁴ B^p uddese p°.

pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,
sokāvatīṇṇam¹ janatam-m-āpetasoko
avekkhassu jātījarābhībhūtan ti;

evam Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇam. Bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upa-panno samupapanno samannāgato. Na tassa adittham² idh' atthi² kiñci atho aviññātam ajānitabbam, sabbam abhiññāsi, yad atthi neyyam; tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti; evam Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ti, yathā dissati cakkhumā.

Sabbam tamam vinodetvā ti sabbam rāgatamam dosatamam mohatamam mānatamam ditthitamam kilesatamam duccaritatamam andhakaraṇam acakkhukaraṇam aññānākaraṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapakkhikam anibbānasamvattanikam nuditvā³ panuditvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvam gametvā ti, sabbam tamam vinodetvā.

Eko ca⁴ ratim ajjhagā ti. Eko⁵ Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko, adutiyaṭṭhena eko, taṇhāya pahānaṭṭhena eko, ekantavītarāgo ti eko, ekantavītadoso ti eko, ekantavītamoho ti eko, ekantanikkilesa ti eko, ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko, anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā pabbajjāsāṅkhātena eko? Bhagavā daharo va samāno susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbaññena⁶ samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānam mātāpitūnam assumukhānam rudantānam vilapantānam, ñātisaṅgham pahāya, sabbam yasapalibodham⁷ chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodham chinditvā, ñātipalibodham chinditvā, mit-tāmaccapalibodham chinditvā, sannidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvam upa-

¹ Si °kiṇṇam. ²⁻² Si addhatthi. ³ Si S om.

⁴ Si B^p va.

⁵ Si B^p S om.

⁶ B^p S yobbanena.

⁷ B^p S gharāvāsap°.

gantvā eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsāikhātena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manus-sarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni. So ¹eko carati ¹eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, ²eko nisīdati ², eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko ³ viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko? So evaṃ eko adutiyo appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto ⁴Māraṃ saseṇaṃ ⁴ Namuciṃ pamattabandhūṃ vi-dhamitvā ⁵taṇhaṃ jāliniṃ saritaṃ ⁵ visattikaṃ pajahati ⁶ vinodeti ⁷ byantikaroti ⁸, anabhāvaṃ gameti.

* Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīghaṃ addhāna saṃsaram itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

Etam ādinavaṃ nātvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekantavītarāgo ti eko? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekantavītarago ti eko, dosassa pahīnattā ekantavītadoso ti eko, mohassa pahīnattā ekantavītamoho ti eko, kilesānaṃ pahīnattā ekantanikkhilesa ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekāyanamaggam gato ti eko? Ekāyanamaggo ⁹ vuccati cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammap-

* Sn. 740, 741.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S pe.

³ B^p S om.

⁴⁻⁴ S mārasenaṃ; B^p ad. kaṇhaṃ; S ad. gaṇahaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S taṇhājālinivisaritaṃ.

⁶ S pajahasi.

⁷ B^p S vinodesi.

⁸ B^p byantikarosi akāsi; S byanti-akāsi.

⁹ S ad. ti.

padhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni
satta bojjaṅgā ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo.

* Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassi¹
maggaṃ pajānāti hitānukampī;
etena maggena atarimsu pubbe
tarissanti yeva taranti oghan ti.

Evam Bhagavā ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko.

Katham Bhagavā eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho ti eko? Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ
paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasamboj-
jaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammāditthi. Bhagavā tena
bodhiñāṇena sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti bujji, sabbe saṃ-
khārā dukkhā ti bujji, sabbe dhammā anattā ti bujji,
avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti bujji . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā
jarāmaraṇaṃ ti bujji, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti
bujji . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarānanirodho ti buj-
ji², idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti
bujji, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti bujji, ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā ti bujji, ime āsavā ti bujji,³ ayaṃ āsava-
samudayo ti bujji, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti bujji³, ayaṃ
āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujji,⁴ ime dhammā abhi-
ññeyyā ti bujji⁴, ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti bujji,
⁴ime dhammā⁴ pahātābbā ti⁴ bujji, ime dhammā⁴ bhāve-
tābbā ti⁴ bujji, ime dhammā⁴ sacchikātābbā ti bujji,
channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca
assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, pañcannaṃ
upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca as-
sādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, catunnaṃ ma-
hābhūtānaṃ ca samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca
ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca⁵ bujji, yaṃ kiñci samudaya-
dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti bujji. Athavā

* S. v, 168.

¹ S khayantatidassi.

² S ad. pe.

³⁻³ B^o S pe.

⁴⁻⁴ B^o S om.

⁵ Si cā ti.

yaṃ kiñci¹ bujjhitabbaṃ² paṭibujjitabbaṃ sambujjitabbaṃ³ adhigantabbaṃ phusitabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tena bodhiñāṇena bujji anubujji paṭibujji sambujji sammābujji adhigacchi paṭilabhi⁴ phusesi⁵ sacchikāsi; evaṃ Bhagavā eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

Ratim ajjhagā ti. *Ratim* ti nekkhammaratiṃ pavivekaratiṃ⁶ upasamaratiṃ sambodhiratiṃ *ajjhagā* samajjhagā¹ adhigacchi phusesi sacchikāsi ti, eko ca ratim ajjhagā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:
sabbam tamam vinodetvā eko ca⁷ ratim ajjhagā ti.

Taṃ Buddham asitaṃ tādimaṃ akumaṃ
gaṇimaṃ āgataṃ
bahunnam⁸ idha baddhānaṃ atthi
pañhena āgamaṃ. 3.

Taṃ Buddham asitaṃ tādinaṃ ti. *Buddho* ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmamaṃ saccāni abhisambujji, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto⁹, balesu ca vasibhāvaṃ patto⁹. *Buddho* ti ken' atthena *Buddho*? *Bujjhitā* saccāni ti *Buddho*. *Bodhetā* pajāyā ti *Buddho*. *Sabbaññutāya* *Buddho*. *Sabbadassāvitāya* *Buddho*. *Anaññeyyatāya* *Buddho*. *Vikasitāya*¹⁰ *Buddho*. *Khīṇāsavaśaṅkhātena* *Buddho*. *Nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena* *Buddho*. *Ekantavītarāgo* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantavītadoso* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantavītamoho* ti *Buddho*. *Ekantanikkilesa* ti *Buddho*. *Ekāyanamaggam gato* ti *Buddho*¹¹. *Eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho*¹² ti⁴ *Buddho* ti⁴;

¹ Si *om*.

³ S *sampatibo*.

⁵ B^p *phasses*; S *passemi*.

⁷ Si B^p *va*.

⁹ B^p S *pāpuṇi*.

¹¹ Si *ad*. ti.

² B^p *ad*. *anubujjitabbaṃ*.

⁴ B^p S *om*.

⁶ B^p S *vivekaratiṃ*.

⁸ B^p *bahum*; S *bahunam*.

¹⁰ B^p *visavitāya*; S *viparitāya*.

¹² B^p *abhisambuddhattā*.

abuddhi-¹hatattā buddhipaṭilābhattā¹ Buddho. Buddho ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātaraṃ katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohitehi katam, na samanabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Buddho ti, taṃ Buddham.

Asītan ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca.

Katamo taṇhānissayo? Yāvatā² taṇhāsamkhātena sīmakatam odhikataṃ pariyantikatam³ pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvatā⁴ mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo⁵ raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca kevalam pi mahāpaṭhavim taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā atṭhasatataṇhāviparittaṃ⁶; ayaṃ taṇhānissayo.

Katamo diṭṭhinissayo? Visativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi⁷, dasavattukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavattukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭigāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Buddhassa Bhagavato taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahinattā diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā Bhagavā cakkhuṃ anissito, sotam ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ manam anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yaṃ sam pasamsam sukham cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum

¹ B^p S buddhipaṭilābhā, and S ad. sacchikāpaññaṃ ti yadi.

² B^p yāva.

³ B^p S pariyanta°.

⁴ B^p ad. mamaṃ; S ad. mama.

⁵ B^p °rājatṭhaniyo; S °rājadhāni.

⁶ B^p S atṭhasatam taṇhāvicaritam.

⁷ Si sakāya°.

arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam sañ-
ñābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam eka-
vokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam atī-
tam anāgatam paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe
dhamme asito ¹ anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito ana-
dhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vi-
mariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, tam Buddhama asitam.

Tādin ti Bhagavā pañcah' ākārehi tādi: itṭhāniṭṭhe tādi.
cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṇṇiddesā
tādi.

Katham Bhagavā itṭhāniṭṭhe tādi? Bhagavā lābhe pi
tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi
tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi, ekañ ²
ce bāham gandhena limpeyyum, ekañ ce bāham vāsiyā tac-
cheyyum ³, amukasmim n' atthi rāgo, amukasmim n' atthi
paṭigham, anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātivīti-
vatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto; evam Bhagavā itṭhā-
niṭṭhe tādi.

Katham Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi? ⁴ Bhagavā cattāvī ti
tādi ⁴ Bhagavato ⁵ rāgo catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissat-
ṭho, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā maccha-
riyam māyā sāṭheyyam thambho sārambho māno atimāno
mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā
sabbe parilāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā
vantā muttā pahinā paṭinissatṭhā; evam Bhagavā cattāvī
ti tādi.

Katham Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Bhagavā kāmogham
tiṇṇo, bhavogham ⁶ tiṇṇo, diṭṭhogham tiṇṇo, avijjogham
tiṇṇo, sabbasamsārapatham tiṇṇo nitiṇṇo ⁷ atikkanto sama-
tikkanto vitivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo gataddho
gatadiso gatakoṭiko ⁸ pālita brahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhip-
patto bhāvitamaḡgo pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchi-
katanirodho. Dukkham tassa pariññātam, samudayo pa-
hīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyam

¹ Si om.² B^p S ekac.³ S °eyya.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S om.⁵ B^p °tā.⁶ S rāgogham.⁷ S upatinno.⁸ B^p S °yo.

abhiññātāṃ, ¹ pariññeyyaṃ pariññātāṃ ¹, pahātabbāṃ pahī-
 nam, bhāvetabbāṃ bhāvitāṃ, sacchikātabbāṃ sacchikatāṃ;
 so ukkhittapaligho sañkiṇṇaparikkho abbūlhesiko niraggalo
 ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto pañcaṅgavippa-
 hīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panu-
 ṇapaccekasacco samavayasatṭhesano anāvilasaṅkappo pas-
 saddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño kevali
 vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapātipatto. So
 n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā tīto; n' eva paja-
 hatī, na upādiyati, pajahitvā tīto; n' eva visineti, na ussi-
 neti, visinetvā tīto; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti, vi-
 dhupetvā tīto; asekkhena ² silakkhandhena samannāgatattā
 tīto, asekkhena ² samādhikkhandhena samannāgatattā tī-
 to, asekkhena ² paññākhandhena samannāgatattā tīto,
 asekkhena ² vimuttikkhandhena samannāgatattā tīto,
 asekkhena ² vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā
 tīto, saccam paṭipādayitvā tīto; evaṃ samatikkamitvā
 tīto, kilesaggaṃ pariyādayitvā tīto, aparigamanatāya
 tīto, kaṭam samādāya tīto, muttipaṭisevanatāya ³ tīto,
 mettāya pārisuddhiyā tīto, karuṇāya pārisuddhiyā tīto,
 muditāya pārisuddhiyā tīto, upekkhāya ⁴ pārisuddhiyā
 tīto, accantapārisuddhiyā ⁵ tīto, akammaññatāya pāri-
 suddhiyā tīto, vimuttattā tīto, santusitattā tīto, khan-
 dhapariyante tīto, dhātupariyante tīto, āyatanapariyante
 tīto, gatipariyante tīto, upapattipariyante ⁶ tīto, paṭi-
 sandhipariyante tīto, bhavapariyante tīto, saṃsārapa-
 riyante tīto, vaṭṭapariyante tīto, antimabhava ⁷ tīto,
 antimasamussaya ⁸ tīto, antimadehadharo Bhagavā.

* Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo carimo 'yaṃ samussayo
 jātimaraṇasamsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādī.

* Thag. 202, with variants.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S asekhena.

³ B^p muttapaṭi°.

⁴ S upekkhā.

⁵ S appapāri°.

⁶ B^p upapattiya°; S uppatti°.

⁷ B^p S antime bh°.

⁸ B^p S antime s°.

Katham Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi ? Bhagavato rāgā cit-
tam muttam vimuttam suvimuttam, dosā cittam ¹ muttam
vimuttam suvimuttam ¹, mohā cittam ¹ muttam vimuttam
suvimuttam ¹, kodhā upanāhā makkhā palāsā issā ² maccha-
riyā māyāya ³ sāṭheyyā thambhā sārāmbhā mānā atimānā
madā pamādā sabbakilesehi abbaduccaritehi sabbadara-
thehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisāṅ-
khārehi cittam muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; evam
Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi.

Katham Bhagavā taṇniddesā tādi ? Bhagavā sīle sati,
silavā ti taṇniddesā tādi. Saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṇnid-
desā tādi. Viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṇniddesā tādi. Satiyā
sati, satimā ti taṇniddesā tādi. Samādhismim sati, samāhito
ti tam niddesā tādi. Paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṇniddesā
tādi. Vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṇniddesā tādi. Abhiññāya sati,
chalābhiñño ti taṇniddesā tādi. Bale ⁴ sati, dasabalo ti
taṇniddesā tādi; evam Bhagavā taṇniddesā tādi ti, tam
Buddham asitam tādīm.

Akuham gaṇim āgatan ti. Akuho ti tīṇi kuhanavatthūni:
paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātam kuhanavatthu, iriyāpatha-
saṃkhātam kuhanavatthu, sāmantaajappanasamkhātam ku-
hanavatthu.

Katamam paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātam kuhanavatthu ?
Idha gahapatikā bhikkhum nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenā-
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi pāpiccho icchāpaka-
to atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkhārānam bhiyyo kamyatam upādāya cīvaram paccak-
khāti, piṇḍapātam paccakkhāti, senāsanam paccakkhāti,
gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paccakkhāti. So evam
āha: kim samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena ? Etam sārūp-
pam yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā
nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghāṭim karitvā dhāreyya. Kim
samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena ? Etam sārūppam,
yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvitaṃ ⁵ kap-

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.² B^p S issāya.³ Si om.⁴ B^p dasabale.⁵ Si jīvikam.

peyya. Kim samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena ? Etam sārūppam yaṃ samaṇo rukkhāmūliko vā¹ abbhokāsiko vā. Kim samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena ? Etam sārūppam, yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttana haritakikhaṇḍena osadham² kareyyā ti tadupādāya lūkhāṃ cīvaram dhāreti, lūkhāṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjati³, lūkhāṃ senāsanam paṭisevati, lūkhāṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati. Tam evaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asaṃsattho āradhaviṇṇa dhūtavādo ti, bhiyyo⁴ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum punṇaṃ pasavati; saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasavati. Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca saṃvijjati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sacāhaṃ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaṃ paribāhirā bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmi ti, tadupādāya bahum pi cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātāṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsanam paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati⁵ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthun ti⁶.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu ? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssati⁶ ti gamanam saṇṭhapeti, thānam saṇṭhapeti, nisajjam saṇṭhapeti, seyyam⁷ saṇṭhapeti⁵, paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyam kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samā-

¹ B^p S *ad.* assa.

² Si osatham; S. osaddam.

³ B^p S paribhuñjati.

⁴ B^p *ad.* bhiyyo.

⁵ B^p S *om.*

⁶ B^p sambhavisati; S sampāvissati.

⁷ B^p sayanam; S *om.*

hito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyaṃ kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī va hoti. Evarūpā¹ iriyāpathassa āṭhapanā² ṭhapanā³ saṇṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati⁴ iriyāpathasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ sāmanta-jappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo; evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāveṣṣati ti; ariyadhammasannissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsatī: yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpaṃ pattāṃ dhāreti, lohathālakaṃ dhāreti, dhammakarakaṃ⁵ dhāreti, parisāvaṇaṃ dhāreti, kuṇḍikaṃ dhāreti, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, kāya-bandhanaṃ dhāreti, āyogaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo ācariyo samānupajjhāyakaṃ samānācariyakaṃ mittā sanditṭhā sambhattā sahāya, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe aḍḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyaṃ vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, utṭaṇḍe⁶ vasati, upatṭhānasālāyaṃ vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamaṇḍape vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko kuhakuho⁷ lapalapo⁸ mukhasambhāvito, ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ⁴ vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī ti, tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūḷhaṃ nipuṇṇaṃ⁹ paṭicchannaṃ lokuttarasuññatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ¹⁰ kathaṃ kathesi¹¹; yā evarupā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati⁴ sāmanta-jappanasamkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu.

Buddhassa Bhagavato imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni paḥiṇāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhab-

¹ B^p yā evarūpā vā; S yā evarūpā. ² B^p om.; S dhato.

³ S om.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p S °karaṇaṃ: Si kārakaṃ.

⁶ Si utṭaṇḍe; cf. p. 266.

⁷ B^p S kuhakakuhako.

⁸ B^p lapakalapako; S om.

⁹ B^p S nipuṇṇaṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S lokuttaraṃ s°.

¹¹ B^p S katheti.

buppattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni; tasmā Buddho akuho ti¹, akuhaṃ.

Gaṇim āgatan ti. ² *Gaṇī* ti² gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo² ti gaṇī², gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ pariharati ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ ovaḍaṭi ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ anusāsati ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇaṃ upasaṅkamati ti gaṇī, gaṇassa sussu-sati sotaṃ odahati aññācittam upatthapeti ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthapeti ti gaṇī³, bhikkhu-gaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī³, upāsaka-gaṇassa gaṇī, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa ga-ṇī, brāhmaṇagaṇassa gaṇī, vessagaṇassa gaṇī, suddagaṇassa gaṇī, brahmagāṇassa gaṇī, devagaṇassa gaṇī, saṅghī gaṇī, gaṇācariyo⁴ āgato⁵ upāgato⁵ samupāgato⁵ sampatto⁵ Saṅ-kassanagarān ti, akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ.

*Bahunnam*⁶ *idha baddhānaṃ* ti. ⁷ *Bahunnaṃ* ti⁷ bahun-naṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ ga-hatthānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Baddhānaṃ* ti bad-dhānaṃ baddhacarānaṃ paricārīkānaṃ sissānaṃ ti, bahun-naṃ idha baddhānaṃ.

Atthi pañhena āgaman ti pañhena⁹ atthiko āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ pucchitukāmo āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ sotukāmo āgā-to 'mhi⁹ ti, evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañ-hatthikānaṃ pañhapucchikānaṃ¹⁰ pañhaṃ sotukāmānaṃ āgamaṃ abhikkamaṃ upasaṅkamaṃ payirupāsanaṃ siyā ti¹¹ evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhā-gamo tuyhaṃ atthi, tvaṃ asi¹² alamatto¹³ mayā pucchitaṃ¹⁴ kathetum vissajjetum¹⁵ vattuss' etaṃ¹⁵ bhāraṇaṃ ti¹⁶, evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

¹ Si *ad.* tam. ²⁻² S *om.* ³ S *om.* ⁴ B^p S °yam.

⁵ B^p S °tam. ⁶ B^p S bahunam, *and below.*

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.* ⁸ B^p *ad.* pabbajitānaṃ.

⁹⁻⁹ B^p atthikā 'mha āgatā p. pucchitukāmaṃ amha āgatā p. sotukāmā āgat' amhā; S *the same with corruptions.*

¹⁰ B^p pañhaṃ p°; S pañhaṃ pucchā. ¹¹ B^p atthi ti; S atthi.

¹² B^p pi pahuvīsavi; S pi bahuvisavi.

¹³ S °attho.

¹⁴ Codd. °tum.

¹⁵ B^p vahassetum; S vatuyeta (=vatusetam). ¹⁶ S bhaneti.

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādīṃ akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ
bahunnam¹ idha baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āgaman ti.

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rit-
tam āsanaṃ
rukkhamaḷaṃ susānaṃ vā, pabbatā-
naṃ guhāsu vā. 4.

*Bhikkhuno vijigucchato ti. Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujana-
nassa vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā ti², bhikkhuno. Viji-
gucchato ti jātiyā vijigucchato³ jarāya byādhinā⁴ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi vijiguc-
chato. nerayikena dukkhena tiracchānayonikena dukkhena
pittivisayikena⁵ dukkhena mānusakena dukkhena gabbhok-
kantimūlakena⁶ dukkhena gabbhe t̥hitimūlakena⁷ dukkhena
jātass' upanibandhakena dukkhena jātassa parādheyyakena
dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena parūpakkamena duk-
khena dukkhadukkhena saṅkhāradukkhena vipariṇāmaduk-
khena cakkhurogena dukkhena sotarogena dukkhena ghā-
narogena dukkhena jivhārogena dukkhena kāyarogena duk-
khena sīsarogena dukkhena kaṇṇarogena dukkhena mu-
kharogena dukkhena dantarogena dukkhena kāsena sāsena
pināsena dāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhan-
dikāya⁸ sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena so-
sena apamārena dadduyā⁹ kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya
vitacchikāya lohiteṇa pittena madhumehena aṃsāya piḷa-
kāya bhagandalāya¹⁰ pittasamuṭṭhānehi¹¹ ābādhehi semha-
samuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sanni-
pātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamapari-
hārajehi ābādhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipā-
kajehi ābādhehi sīteṇa uñhena jighacchāya pipāsāya uccā-*

¹ B^p S bahunam.

² B^p om.; S hi.

³⁻⁴ S janayabbyādhinā.

⁴ S petti^o.

⁵ B^p S gabbhe o^o.

⁶ S vasatimulakena.

⁷ B^p pakkhinikāya.

⁸ Si danduya; S daddayā.

⁹ B^p S °lena.

¹⁰ B^p S °ena, and so on to ābādhehi last line.

rena passāvena dāmsamakasaṁvātāpasirimsapasamphassehi¹ dukkhehi¹ mātumaraṇena dukkheṇa pitumaraṇena dukkheṇa bhātumaraṇena dukkheṇa² bhaginīmaraṇena dukkheṇa² ³puttamarāṇena dukkheṇa² ³dhītumaraṇena dukkheṇa² nātibyaśanena bhogabyaśanena rogabyaśanena silabyaśanena dīṭṭhibyaśanena dukkheṇa vijigucchato aṭṭiyato⁴ harāyato jigucchato ti, bhikkhuno vijigucchato.

Bhajato rittam āsanam ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañño pīṭham bhisi bibbohanam² taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasantharo⁵ paṇṇasantharo⁶ palālasantharo⁷. Tam āsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyasaddasavanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam⁸ pavivittam⁹. Āsanam bhajato sambhajato¹⁰ sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajato rittam āsanam.

Rukkhamūlam susānam vā ti rukkhamūlam yeva rukkhamūlam, susānam yeva susānam ti, rukkhamūlam susānam vā.

Pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti pabbatā yeva pabbatā kandarā yeva kandarā giriguhā yeva giriguhā pabbatantarikāyo¹¹ vuccanti¹² pabbatagabbharā¹³ pabbatānam² ti, pabbatānam guhāsu vā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanam
rukkhamūlam susānam vā, pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti.

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, givanto tattha
bheravā,

yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose
sayanāsane.

5.

¹ B^p S °ena.

² B^p S om.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ Si aṭṭiyato.

⁵ S °santāro.

⁶ S om.

⁷ Si palāsa°; S °santāro.

⁸ S ad. tam.

⁹ B^p ad. tam pavivittam.

¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ S °kāyeva.

¹² B^p vuccati.

¹³ B^p pabbhārā.

Uccāvacesu sayanesū ti. ¹ *Uccāvacesu* ti¹ *uccāvacesu* hi-napañitesu chekapāpakesu. ² *Sayanesū* ti². Sayanam vuc-cati senāsanam vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā ti, *uccāvacesu sayanesu*.

*Gīvanto*³ *tattha bheravā* ti. *Gīvanto*³ ti *gīvanto* kuj-janto⁴ nadanto saddam karonto. Athavā *kīvanto*³ *katī* kittakā kivatakā⁵ *kivabahukā*⁵. *Te bheravā* ti *sihā byag-ghā dīpi acchataracchā* *kokā gomahisā*⁶ *hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā* ti, *gīvanto tattha bheravā*.

Yehi bhikkhu na vedheyyā ti. *Yehi* ti *yehi bheravehi*⁷ *bherave passitvā vā sinitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsam āpajjeyya*; ⁸ *abhirū assa*⁸ *acham-bhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhayabheravo vigataloma-hamso vihareyyā* ti, *yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya*.

Nigghose sayanāsane ti appasadde appanigghose vijana-vāte manussarāhaseyyake paṭisallānasārūppe senāsane ti, *nigghose sayanāsane*. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā,
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane ti.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato aga-
*taṃ*⁹ *disaṃ,*
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi
sayanāsane. 6.

Katī parissayā loke ti. *Katī* ti *katī kittakā kivattakā*¹⁰ *kivabahukā*¹¹. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca. Katame pākāṭaparissayā? *Sihā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā*¹² *vā assu māṇavā*¹³ *katakammā vā*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

²⁻² B^p S om.

³ B^p khivanto, and below.

⁴ B^p S kujanto.

⁵ B^p kimv°.

⁶ B^p mahimsā; S gonā mahiyā.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸⁻⁸ Si abhirupassa.

⁹ Si v.l. amataṃ.

¹⁰ B^p S kimv°.

¹¹ S kimv°.

¹² B^p mahimsā; S mahisā.

¹³ B^p S ad. vā.

akatakammā vā cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcīkā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu¹ kaṇḍu kacchu² rakhasā³ vitacchikā lohitapittam⁴ madhumeho amsā pilakā bhagaṇḍalā pittasamutṭhānā ābādhā⁵ semhasamutṭhānā ābādhā vātasamutṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā⁵ sītam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphasso⁶ iti vā⁶; ime vuccanti paṭaṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam kāmachandanīvaraṇam byāpādanīvaraṇam thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam uddhaccakukkucca-nīvaraṇam vicikicchānīvaraṇam rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyam māyā sātheyyam thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccaritā sabbe darathā sabbe parilāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti. Kenatthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Katham parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saṃhanti parisahanti⁷ abhibhavanti⁷ ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā.

Katham parihānāya samvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalanam dhammanam antarāyāya parihānāya samvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalanam dhammanam? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya sīlesu paripūrakāritāya indriyesu guttadvāratāya bhojane mattañ-

¹ Si dandu.

² B^p kacchunāyā.

³ B^p om.

⁴ Si B^p lohitam p^o.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S pe.

⁶⁻⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ S om.

ñutāya jāgariyānuyogassa satsampajaññassa catunnam satipatṭhānānam bhāvanānuyogassa catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa imesaṃ kusalānam dhammānam antarāyāya parihānāya samvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya samvattanti ti parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā. Yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu saccariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako¹ dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasamkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti³ samudācaranti naṃ³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako ti vuccati.

Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasamkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti² pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti; tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti³ samudācaranti naṃ³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā saccariyako ti vuccati; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko saccariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Tayo me bhikkhave anta-

* S. iv, 136.

† Itv. § 88.

¹ Si om.

² Si B^p anvassavanti; S anvāsavanti.

³⁻³ Si om.

rāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave² antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko². Moho bhikkhave antarāmalam¹ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho attham na jānāti, luddho dhammam na passati;
andham tamam³ tadā hoti, yam lobho sahate naram.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati;
andham tamam tadā hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.
Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūlho attham na jānāti, mūlho dhammam na passati;
Andham tamam tadā hoti, yam moho sahate naran ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: * Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

* S. i, 70.

¹ Si °malo.

²⁻² B^p pe.

³ Si B^p andhatamam *throughout*.

dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo puri-
sassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya
dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasāram va samphalan ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā:

* Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
aratī ratī lomahamso ito jāto
ito samuttāhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhamkam iv' ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Loke ti manussaloke ti, katī parissayā loka.

Gacchato agatam disam ti agatadisā vuccati amatanibbā-
nam¹; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinī-
saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Agatapubbā
² na disā² gatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā. Samatitti-
kam anavasesam telapattam yathā parihareyya; evam sa-
cittam anurakkheyya³ patthayamāno⁴ disam agatapubbam.
Agatapubbam disam vajato⁵ gacchato abhikkamato ti, gac-
chato agatam disam.

Ye bhikkhu abhisambhave ti. *Ye* ti ye parissaye abhisam-
bhaveyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya mad-
deyyā ti, ye bhikkhu abhisambhave.

Pantamhi sayanāsane ti ante pante pariyante selante vā
vanante vā udakante vā nadante vā, yattha na kasiyati,
na vapiyati janantam atikkamitvā manussānam anupacāre
senāsane ti, pantamhi sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtat-
thero:

* Sn. 271.

¹ B° S amataṃ n°.

²⁻² B° sādīsā na sādīsā.

³ B° S °rakkhe.

⁴ B° °yāno.

⁵ Si vajjato; S vañjato.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato agataṃ disaṃ,
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane ti.

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu
idha gocarā,
kāni silabbatān' assu pahitattassa
bhikkhuno. 7.

Kyāssa byappathayo assū ti kīdisena¹ byappathena saman-
nāgato assa kimsaṇṭhitena kimpakārena kimpāṭibhāgenā ti
vacīpārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā vacīpārisuddhi? Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pa-
hāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto
paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa; piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya
piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra ak-
khātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhā-
tā amusaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ
vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī
samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; pharusāṃ vācaṃ pa-
hāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā
kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā
bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; samphap-
palāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī
bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānava-
tiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti² kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ
atthasamhitam³, catūhi vacīsucarītehi samannāgato catu-
dosāpagataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Battimsāya tiracchānaka-
thāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-
pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatenā cetasā vihareyya⁴.
Dasa kathāvattḥūni katheti, seyyathidaṃ appicchakatham
santutṭhikatham pavivekakatham asaṃsaggakatham viri-
yārambhakatham silakatham samādhikatham paññākatham
vimuttikatham vimuttiñāṇadassanakatham satipaṭṭhānaka-
tham sammappadhānakatham iddhippāḍakatham indriyaka-
tham balakatham bojjhaṅgakatham maggakatham phalaka-

¹ B^o S kimdisena.

³ B^o aṭṭha°.

² Si om.

⁴ B^o S viharati.

thaṃ nibbānakathaṃ katheti. Vācāya yato yatto paṭi-
yatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto; ayam vacīpārisuddhi.
Edisāya vacīpārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kyāssa byap-
pathayo assu.

Kyāss' assu idha gocarā ti kīdisena gocarena samannāgato
assa kiṃsaṇṭhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti. ¹*Gocarā* ti ¹*gocaram* vuccati; atthi agocaro, atthi gocaro.

Katamo agocaro? Idh' ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti, .
vidhavagocaro vā hoti, thūlakumārīgocaro vā hoti, paṇḍa-
kagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunīgocaro vā hoti, pānāgāragocaro
vā hoti, saṃsatṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthi-
yehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena ²; yāni
vā pana tāni kulāni asaddhāni appasannāni anopānabhū-
tāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anatthakāmāni abhitakāmāni
aphāsukāmāni ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūni-
naṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati
bhajati payirupāsati ³; ayam vuccati agocaro. Athavā an-
taragharaṃ pavitṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati,
hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattim
olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olo-
kento kumārīkāyo olokento antarāpaṇaṃ olokento ghara-
mukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvi-
disaṃ pekkhamāno ⁴ gacchati; ayam pi vuccati agocaro.
Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañ-
janaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ . . . pe . . . manindri-
yaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum; tassa na saṃvarāya paṭi-
pajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃva-
raṃ āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati agocaro. Yathā vā paṇ' eke
bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñ-
jitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti sey-
yathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vāditam pekkham akkhānaṃ
pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ ⁵ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ ⁶

¹⁻¹ B^p S om.

² B^p S saṃsaggena.

³ B^p parirū°.

⁴ B^p S vīpekkha°.

⁵ S vetānilaṃ.

⁶ B^p sobhaṇakaraṇaṃ; S bhaṇakaraṇa.

caṇḍālāṃ vamsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ ¹ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ ¹ samyuddhaṃ ² usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ mendayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ ³ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anikadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ, ⁴ anuyuttā honti ⁴; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Pañca pi kāmagaṇā agocarō.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha paravisaye. Agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye, lacchati Māro otāraṃ, lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo? Yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo; ayam pi vuccati agocarō.

Katamo gocarō? Idha bhikkhu na vesiyagocarō hoti, na vidhavagocarō hoti, na thūlakumārīgocarō hoti, na paṇḍakagocarō hoti, na bhikkhunīgocarō hoti, na pānāgārāgocarō hoti, asaṃsatṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena ⁵; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opānabhūtāni kāsāva-pajjotāni isivātapatiṇvātāni atthakāmāni hitakāmāni phāsukāmāni yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati; ayam ⁶ vuccati gocarō. Athavā bhikkhu antaraghaṃ pavitṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento na assaṃ olokento na rathaṃ olokento na pattīṃ olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno ⁷ gacchati; ayam pi vuccati gocarō. Athavā ⁸ cakkhunā

* S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58.

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si S om.; cf. D. i, 6.

³ B^p vaṭṭayuddhaṃ.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S °to hoti.

⁵ B^p S saṃsaggena.

⁶ B^p S ad. pi.

⁷ B^p S vipekkha°.

⁸ B^p S ad. bhikkhu.

rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . manindriye samvaram āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā¹ viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccam gītaṃ vādiṭaṃ . . . pe . . . anikadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpāya² visūkadassanānuyogā³ paṭivirato hoti; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā gocaro. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake⁴ pittike⁵ visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pittike⁵ visaye, na lacchati Māro otāraṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko⁶ visayo? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ⁷, vedanāsu⁸ citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; ayam vuccati⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko visayo: ayam pi⁹ vuccati gocaro, edisena¹⁰ gocarena samannāgato assā ti, kyāss' assu idha gocarā.

Kāni sīlabbatān' assū ti kīdisena sīlabbatena samannāgato assa kimsaṇṭhitena kimpakārena kimpāṭibhāgenā? ti sīlabbatapārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā pārisuddhi¹¹? Atthi sīlaṇ c' eva vattaṇ¹² ca, atthi vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Katamaṃ sīlaṇ c' eva vattaṇ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno. Añumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha samyamo samvaro avitikkamo, idaṃ sīlaṃ; yaṃ samādānaṃ, taṃ

* S. v, 147.

¹ B^p ananuyutto.

² B^p S evarūpā.

³ B^p S visūkadassanā.

⁴ S *ad.* sake.

⁵ B^p S pettike.

⁶ B^p S pettiko.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S *om.*

⁸ B^p S *ad.* pe.

⁹ Si *om.*

¹⁰ Si idisenā.

¹¹ S sīlabbatap^o.

¹² S (and B^p probably) vata^o throughout; cf. p. 66.

vattam; samvaratthena silam, samādānatthena vattam; idam vuccati silaṇ c' eva vattaṇ ca.

Katamam vattam na silam? Attha dhutaṅgāni; āraṇṇikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam, paṃsukūlikaṅgam, tecīvarikaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam, khalupacchābhattikaṅgam, ne-sajjikaṅgam, yathāsanthatikaṅgam, idam vuccati vattam na silam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattam na silam. Kāmaṃ taco ca nhārū ca atṭhi ca avassussatu, sarire¹ upa-sussatu, maṃsalohitam yantam purisathāmena purisabalena purisaviriyaena purisaparakkamena pattabbam, na tam apā-punitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam bhavissatī ti cittam paggaṇhā-ti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na silam.

* Nāsissam na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhamim²,
na pipassam nipāteṣsam³ taṇhāsalle anūhate ti.

Cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na silam. Na tāvāham imam pallaṇkam bhindissāmi; yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccissatī ti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na silam. Na tāvāham imamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi⁴, caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, guhāya nikkhamissāmi⁵, leṇā nikkhamissāmi⁵, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi⁵, kūtāgārā nikkhamissāmi⁵, atṭhā nikkhamissāmi⁵, mālā nikkhamissāmi⁵, utṭhaṇḍā⁶ nikkhamissāmi⁵, upatṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi⁵, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi⁵, rukkhamaṇḍalā⁷ nikkhamissāmi, yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccissatī ti cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na silam. Imasmiṇ ñeva pubbaṇhasamayam ariyadhammam āharissāmi samāharissāmi

* Thag. 223.

¹ Si om. ² B^p S nikkhame. ³ B^p S nipāteyyam.

⁴ B^p ad. so tāvāham imamhi; S ad. na tāvāham imamhā.

⁵ B^p S om. ⁶ Si uddhaṇḍā; S utṭhaddhā; cf. p. 67.

⁷ B^p āni.

adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi¹ sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiñ ñeva majjhantikasamayaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ^{2 3} majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ³ kāle juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi⁴ phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmi⁴ ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ti; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ; ayaṃ sīlabbatapārisuddhi; idisāya sīlabbatapārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kāni sīlabbatān' assu.

Pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti. Pahitattassā ti āradhaviyassa thānavato⁵ dalhaparakkamassa anikkhittachandassa anikkhittadhurassa kusalesu dhammesu. Athavā pesitattassa yass' attā⁶ pesito attatthe ca ñāye ca lakkaṇe ca kāraṇe ca thānāthāne ca: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti pesitattassa; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti pesitattassa; sabbe dhammā anattā ti pesitattassa; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātīpaccayā jarāmarañān ti, pesitattassa; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti, pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti pesitattassa; idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime āsavā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti pesitattassa; channaṃ phassaṃyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca pesitattassa; pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca pesitattassa⁷; yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ niro-

¹ B^p phass^o; S pass^o.

² Si purimam y^o.

³⁻³ Si majjhimam y^o paccimam y^o; S om.

⁴⁻⁴ B^p S sacchikarissāmi phassayissāmī (S pass^o).

⁵ B^p S ^ogato.

⁶ B^p attāya; S attha.

⁷ Si om.

dhadhamman ti pesitattassa. *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyānaputhujanassa¹ vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, pahitattassa bhikkhuno. Ten' āha Sariputtatthero:

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu idha gocarā,
kāni sīlabbatān' assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. 8.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāyā ti: kaṃ so sikkhaṃ ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā² abhinivisitvā ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya.

Ekodi nipako sato ti. *Ekodī* ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso³ ti, ekodī³. *Nipako* ti nipako paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. *Sato* ti catūhi kārāṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato², vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento, sato; so vuccati⁴ sato ti⁴, sato. *Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāyā* ti adhisīlasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Ekodī* ti adhiccittasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Nipako* ti adhipaññaṃ⁵ pucchati. *Sato* ti satipārisuddhiṃ⁶ pucchati ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato.

Kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti kammāro vuccati suvaṇṇakāro; rajataṃ vuccati jātarūpaṃ. Yathā suvaṇṇakāro jātarūpassa olārikam pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, majjhimakam pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, sukhumakam pi malam dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, evam eva bhikkhu attano olārike pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, majjhimake pi kilese⁷ dha-

¹ B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa.

² Si om.

³⁻³ B^p S samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

⁴⁻⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p S adhipaññāsikkhaṃ.

⁶ B^p S pārisuddhiṃ.

⁷ B^p ad. sukhumake pi kilese.

mati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti, ¹ sukhumake pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti ¹. Athavā bhikkhu attano rāgamalaṃ dosamalaṃ mohamalaṃ mānamalaṃ diṭṭhimalaṃ kilesamalaṃ duc-caritamalaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññānaka-raṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasam-vattanikaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati ² pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti, sammāsaṅkappaṇa micchāsaṅkappaṃ, sammāvācāya micchāvācaṃ, sammākammantena ³ micchākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatiyā micchāsatiṃ, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhiṃ, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgāmeti. Athavā ariyena atthaṅgi-kena maggena sabbe kilese sabbe duc-carite sabbe darathe sabbe parilāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisaṅkhāre dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṅgāmeti ti, kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malaṃ attano. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malaṃ attano ti.

Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,
Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā
rittāsaṇaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ. 9.

Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsū ti. Vijigucchamānassā
ti jātiyā vijigucchamānassa jarāya byādhinā maraṇena so-

¹⁻¹ B^p om.

² S om.

³ B^p °anena.

kehi¹ paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi . . . pe . . . ditthibhasanena dukkhena vijigucchamānassa aṭṭiya-mānassa harāyamānassā ti, vijigucchamānassa. *Yadidaṃ phāsū* ti yaṃ phāsu phāsuvihāraṃ taṃ kathessāmi².

Katamo phāsuvihāro? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanikapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā silesu paripūrakāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu³ mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāmini ca⁴ paṭipadā; ayaṃ phāsuvihāro ti, vijigucchamānassa yadidaṃ phāsu.

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā ti taṃ therāṃ nāmen' ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gārāvādhivacanāṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditthi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭi-vibhaji⁵ dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti⁶ Bhagavā, bhāvitasilo ti⁶, bhāvitacitto ti⁶, bhāvitapañño ti⁷ Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ⁸ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhi-bhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā. ⁹ Bhāgī vā Bhagavā⁹ dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa

¹ B^p S sokena and the foll. words in sing.

² B^p (S corrupt) katheyissāmi. ³ B^p bhojane.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

⁶ B^p S om.

⁷ B^p om.

⁸ B^p āruppa°.

⁹⁻⁹ Si om.

asubhasamāpattiya ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajjānam catunnam paṭisambhidānam channam abhiññānam channam buddhadhammānam ti Bhagavā¹. *Bhagavā* ti n' etam nāmam mātārā katam, na pitārā katam, na bhātārā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisālohitehi katam, na samānabrāhmaṇehi katam, na devatāhi katam, vimokkhaṅtikam etam buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti ya-didaṃ Bhagavā ti. Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā.

Rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco piṭham² bhiṣi taṭṭikā cammakhandho³ ti-ṇasantharo paṇṇasantharo palālasantharo⁴. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam vihāro adḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā. Sayanāsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavittam asappāyasaddasavanena . . . pe . . . asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi rittam vivittam pavittam. Rittam sayanāsanam sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce.

Sambodhikāmassa yathānudhamman ti sambodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu nānam paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Tam bodhim⁶ bujjhitukāmassa anubujjhitukāmassa paṭibujjhitukāmassa⁷ sambujjhitukāmassa adhigantukāmassa phassetukāmassa⁸ sacchikātukāmassā ti, sambodhikāmassa.

Yathānudhamman ti katame bodhiyā anudhammā ? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanikapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūra-

¹ S *ad.* bhagī vā.

³ B^p °khaṇṭo.

⁵ Si *om.*

⁷ B^p S paṭivijjhitu°.

² Si piṭham; B^p piṭṭham.

⁴ B^p ? Si palāsa°.

⁶ B^p sambodhim.

⁸ B^p phassitu°.

kāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu mattaññutā jāgarīyānuyogo satisampajāññam; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā. Athavā catunnam maggānam pubbabhāge vipassanā; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā ti, sambodhikā-massa yathānudhammam.

Tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti. Tan ti bodhiyā anudhammam. Pavakkhāmi ti vakkhāmi pavakkhāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāṣissāmi. Yathā pajānan ti ¹ *yathā pajānam* ¹ *yathā pajānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto* ² *paṭivijjhanto na* ³ *ititiham na itikirāya na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya* ⁴ *na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivītakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmam sayam abhiññā* ⁵ *attapaccakkham dhammam tam kathayissāmi ti, tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Vijjucchamānassa yad idam phāsu,

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā

rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce

sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammam

tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti.

Pañcanna ⁶ dhīro bhayānam na bhāye
bhikkhu sato ⁷ sa pariyaññacārī ⁷:

ḍaṃsādhīpātānam sirimsapānam ⁸

manussaphassānam catuppadānam. 10.

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānam na bhāye ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī, dhīro. Pañcannam bhayānam na bhayeyya na taseyya ⁹ *na uttaseyya na parittaseyya* ¹⁰ *na bhāseyya* ¹⁰ *na santāsam āpajjey-*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si om.; S pativijjananto.

³ Si om.

⁴ S °sampādanaya.

⁵ B^p S abhiññātam.

⁶ B^p S pañcannam, and below.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p sappari°, and below.

⁸ B^p sarisa° throughout. ⁹ B^p ad. na santeyya.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p S om.

ya; abhīrū¹ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī pahīnabbhayabheravo vigatalomahaṇiso vihareyyā ti, pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye.

Bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī ti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujjano² vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Sato* ti catūhi kārāṇehi sato: kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, so vuccati sato. *Sa pariyantacārī* ti cattāro pariyaṇṭā: sīlasaṃvarapariyaṇṭo, indriyasaṃvarapariyaṇṭo, bhojane mattaññutāpariyaṇṭo, jāgariyānuyogapariyaṇṭo.

Katamo sīlasaṃvarapariyaṇṭo? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; anto pūtibhāvaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto sīlasaṃvarapariyaṇṭe carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ sīlasaṃvarapariyaṇṭo.

Katamo indriyasaṃvarapariyaṇṭo? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ³ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati³, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ⁴, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ⁵ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; Ādittapariyāyaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto-indriyasaṃvarapariyaṇṭe carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ indriyasaṃvarapariyaṇṭo.

Katamo bhojane mattaññutāpariyaṇṭo? Idha bhikkhu

¹ Codd. abhiru, cf. p. 171; B^p S ad. assa.

² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

³⁻³ S pe.

³⁻⁴ B^p pe.

⁵ S yathodhika°.

paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na ma-
dāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kā-
yassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānug-
gahāya, iti purāṇaṇ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṃkhāmi, navaṇ
ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā¹ ca me bhavissati ana-
vajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti; akkhabbhañjanavanāpaticchā-
danaputtamaṃsūpamaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto bhojane
mattaññutāpariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam
bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto.

Katamo jāgariyānuyogapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu divā²
caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-
dheti; rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āva-
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā majjhimam
yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pā-
daṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasika-
ritvā; rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa
nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; bhad-
dekarattavihāraṃ paccavekkhamāno anto jāgariyānuyoga-
pariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayam jāgariyā-
nuyogapariyanto ti, bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī.

Daṃsādhīpātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ ti daṃsā vuccanti piṅga-
lamakkhikā³; adhipātikā⁴ vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo.
Kim kāraṇā adhipātikā⁴ vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo?
Tā uppaṭitvā uppatitvā khādanti, taṃkāraṇā adhipātikā⁴
vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo. Sirīṃsapā vuccanti ahī ti,
daṃsādhīpātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ.

Manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ ti manussaphassā vuc-
cati corā vā assu māṇavā vā⁵ katakammā vā akatakammā
vā. Te bhikkhū pañham vā puccheyyūṃ, vādaṃ vā āro-
peyyūṃ akkoseyyūṃ paribhāseyyūṃ roseyyūṃ viroseyyūṃ⁶
himseyyūṃ vihimseyyūṃ⁶ hetheyyūṃ vihetheyyūṃ ghā-
teyyūṃ upaghāteyyūṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyūṃ,⁷ yo koci⁷
manussato upaghāto manussaphasso. *Catuppadānaṃ* ti sīhā

¹ B^p yatrā.

² B^p divasam; S disaṃ.

³ B^p °kāyo; S °kāyo yo.

⁴ B^p S °pātakā.

⁵ Si om.

⁶ S piheyyūṃ.

⁷⁻⁷ B^p S yaṃ kiñci.

byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā¹ hatthi. Te bhikkhum maddeyyum khadeyyum² himseyyum vihimseyyum heṭheyyum viheṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam vā kareyyum, catuppadato upaghāto, yam kiñci catuppadabhayan ti, manussaphassānam catuppadānam³. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pañcanna dhiro bhayānam na bhāye
bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī:
ḍaṃsādhipātānam sirimsapānam
manussaphassānam catuppadānam ti.

Paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni,
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum⁴
parissayāni kusalānu-esī. 11.

Paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni ti paradhammikā vuccanti satta sahadhammike ṭhapetvā ye keci Buddhhe appasannā⁵, dhamme appasannā⁵, saṅghe appasannā. Te bhikkhū pañham vā puccheyyum vādam vā āropeyyum tam⁵ akkoseyyum paribhāseyyum roseyyum viroseyyum himseyyum vihimseyyum heṭheyyum viheṭheyyum ghāteyyum upaghāteyyum upaghātam vā kareyyum, tesam bahū bherave passitvā vā sinītvā vā na vedheyya na ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya⁶ na taseyya⁶ na santaseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsam āpajjeyya; abhīrū⁷ achambhī anutrāsī apalāyi, pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesam bahu bheravāni.

Athāparāni abhisambhaveyyum parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti athāparāni pi atthi abhisambhotabbāni adhibhavitabbāni ajjhottharitabbāni pariyādiyitabbāni madditabbāni. *Paris-*

¹ B^p mahimsa; S gonāmahinsā.

² Si om.

³ Si 'an ti.

⁴ B^p °eyya, and below.

⁵ B^p S om.

⁶⁻⁶ Si om.

⁷ Codd. abhiru; S ad. assa, cf. pp. 171, 483.

sayā ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ pi tatṭh' āsayā ti, parissayā. *Kusalānu-esī* ti sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkapaṭipadam anvatthapaṭipadam . . . pe . . . ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ¹ nibbānaṃ ca ¹ nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadam esantena gavesantena² pariyesantena parissayā abhisambhotabbā abhibhavitabbā ajjhottharitabbā pariyādiyitabbā madditabbā ti, athāparāṇi abhisambhaveyyum parissayāṇi kusalānu-esī. Ten' āhā Bhagavā:

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāṇi,
athāparāṇi abhisambhaveyyum
parissayāṇi kusalānu-esī ti.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho
sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ³ adhivāsayeyya⁴,
so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko
⁵ viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ⁵ dalhaṃ kareyya.
12.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho ti ātaṅkaphasso vuccati rogaphasso; rogaphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; cakkhurogena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena . . . pe . . . dāmsamakasavātāpasirimsapasamphassena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa. *Khudā* vuccati chātako; chātakena phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho.

Sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayeyyā ti. *Sītaṃ* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi sītaṃ hoti; abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena⁶ vā sītaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā sītaṃ hoti. *Unhaṃ* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi unhaṃ hoti; abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena⁶ vā unhaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā unhaṃ hoti⁷. *Sītaṃ ac-*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² Si om.

³ B^p ath' unhaṃ, and below; S atuṇhaṃ.

⁴ Si adhivāsayeyya, and below.

⁵⁻⁵ B^p S viriyap°, and below.

⁶ B^p °dhātupakopa°.

⁷ B^p S hoti ti.

cunham adhivāsayeyyā ti khamo assa sītassa uṇhasa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sarīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam¹ kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsikajātiko assā ti, sītaṃ accuṇham adhivāsayeyya.

So tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko ti. *So tehi* ti ātaṅkaphassena ca khudāya ca sītena ca uṇhena ca phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phutṭho. *Bahudhā* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phutṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phutṭho bahudhā. *Anoko* ti abhisāṅkhārasahagataviññāṇassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko. Athavā kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko ti, so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko.

Viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti viriyaparakkamo vuccati yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhi appatīvānī² thāmo dhiti³ asithilaṃ parakkamatā⁴ anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvyāmo, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya⁵ dalhasamādāno assa avatthitasamādāno ti, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phutṭho
sītaṃ accuṇham adhivāseyya,
so tehi phutṭho bahudhā anoko
viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Theyyaṃ na kareyya⁶, na musā bhaneyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī⁷,
yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. 13.

¹ Si om.² B^p S om.³ B^p S ṭhiti.⁴⁻⁴ B^p S asithilap°.⁵ B^p S °yyā ti.⁶ B^p probably kāre, as below and as metre requires.⁷ B^p tasadhāvarāni, and below; S tasmāvarāni.

*Theyyam na kareyya*¹ *na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti. *Theyyam na kareyyā* ti idha bhikkhu adinnaṃ² *pahāya*³ *adinnādānā* paṭivirato assa, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, *theyyam na kareyya*. *Na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ *pahāya musāvādā* paṭivirato assa, saccavādī saccasandho theto pacca-yiko avisaṃvādako lokassā ti, *theyyam na kareyya na musā bhaṇeyya*.

Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī ti. *Mettā* ti yā sattesu mettī mettāyanā mettāyitatthaṃ anudā⁴ *anudāyanā anudāyitatthaṃ* hitesitā anukampā abyāpādo abyāpajjho adoso kusalamūlaṃ. *Tasā* ti yesaṃ tasiṇā⁵ *taṇhā appahinā*, yesaṃ ca bhayaḥheravā *appahinā*. *Kimkāraṇā* vuccanti *tasā appahinā*³? Te *tasanti uttasanti paritasanti bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti*. *Taṃkāraṇā* vuccanti *tasā*. *Thāvarā* ti *yesaṃ tasiṇā*⁵ *taṇhā pahinā*, yesaṃ ca bhayaḥheravā *pahinā*. *Kimkāraṇā* vuccanti *thāvarā*? Te *na tasanti na uttasanti na paritasanti na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjanti*, *taṃkāraṇā* vuccanti *thāvarā*. *Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī* ti tase ca *thāvare* ca *mettāya phasseyya phareyya mettāsahagatena cetasā vipullena*⁶ *mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā vihareyyā* ti, *mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī*.

Yadā vilattaṃ manaso vijaññā ti. *Yadā* ti *yadā*. *Manaso* ti *yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññāṇam viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu*. *Kāyaduccaritena cittaṃ āvilam hoti lulitaṃ eritaṃ ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohaṇa kodhena upanāhena makkhena palāsaṇa issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ āvilam hoti lulitaṃ eritaṃ*

¹ B^p *kāre, and below*.

³ B^p S *om*.

⁵ B^p S *tasitā*.

² B^p *adinnādānaṃ; S om*.

⁴ Si *om*.

⁶ B^p S *vipulena*.

ghaṭṭitam calitam¹ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ. *Yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā* ti cittassa āvilabhāvaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyyā ti, yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā.

Kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti. - Kaṇho ti yo so Māro, kaṇho, adhipati, antagū Namuci, pamattabandhu. Kaṇhassa ²pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti ² kaṇhapakkho mārapakkho mārapāso mārabalīsaṃ māramisaṃ māravisaṃ mārantatapo ³ māragocarō mārabandhanan ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa paklho ti vinodayeyya. Athavā kaṇhapakkho ⁴ mārapakkho akusalapakkho dukkhudayo dukkhavipāko nīrayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayaṇisaṃvattaniko pittivisaṃvattaniko ⁵ ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Theyyam na kareyya, na musā bhaṇeyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarāni,
yadāvilattam manaso vijaññā,
kanhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti.

Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche,
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. 14.

Kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche ti. Kodhā ti yo cittassa āghāto vighāto⁶ paṭighāto . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkam assuro po anattamanatā cittassa. Atimāno ti idh' ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca vasam na gaccheyya, kodhañ ca atimānañ ca pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyyā ti, kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche.

¹ Si *om.* ²⁻² B^p S *om.* ³ B^p S māranivāpo.

⁴ B^p kaṇhassa pi; S kaṇhayap^o.

⁵ S petti°.

⁶ B^D S *om.*

, *Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe* ti. Katamam kodhassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayonisomanasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccaṃ mūlam; idam kodhassa mūlam.

Katamam atimānassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayoniso-manasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappam mūlam, uddhaccaṃ mūlam; idam atimānassa mūlam. *Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca mūlam palikhānitvā uddharitvā samuddharitvā¹ uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṅgametvā tiṭṭheyya santiṭṭheyya¹ ti, mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe.

Atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti.

Piyā ti dve piyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā puttā vā dhītā vā² mittā vā² amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā manāpikā saddā manāpikā³ gandhā manāpikā³ rasā manāpikā³ phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anathakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvitā voropetukāmā; ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā amanāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā. *Addhā* ti ekamsavacanam nissamsayavacanam nikkamkhavacanam advejjhavacanam⁴ advelhakavacanam niyogavacanam⁵ apaṇṇakavacanam avatthāpanavacanam etam addhā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam.

Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti piyāpiyam sātāsātam

¹ Si om.

²⁻² Si om.

³ B^p S om.

⁴ B^p advijjha°.

⁵ B^p S niyyānikav°.

sukhadukkham somanassadomanassam itthāniṭṭham abhisambhavanto vā abhibhaveyya abhibhavanto vā abhisambhaveyyā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam va addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodhātīmānassa vasam na gacche,
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti.

Paññam purakkhatvā¹ kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratim sahetha sayanamhi pante,
caturō sahetha paridevadhamme. 15.

Paññam purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti ti. Paññā ti yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Paññam purakkhatvā* ti idh' ekacco paññam purato katvā carati paññādhaḥo paññāketu paññādhipateyyo vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo samokkhāyanabahulo vibhūtavihāritaccariko tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipateyyo ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā. Athavā gacchanto vā gacchāmi ti pajānāti; ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti; nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti; sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā² pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā nam pajānāti ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā. Athavā abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti; ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti; sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti; saṅghātipattacīvara-dhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti; asite pīte khāyite sayite sampajānakārī hoti; uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti; gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti ti, evam pi paññam purakkhatvā.

Kalyāṇapīti ti buddhānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjam, kalyāṇapīti. Dhammānussativasena³ saṅghānussativasena silānussativasena cāgānussativasena devatānussa-

¹ B^p purakkhitvā, and below.

² Si om.

³ B^p S om. vasena here and down to upasamānussati°.

tivasena ānāpānasativasena maraṇānussativasena kāyagatā-sativasena upasamānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjam, kalyāṇapīti ti, paññam purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti.

Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayānī ti. *Parissayā* ti dve paris-sayā; pākata-parissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti pākata-parissayā . . . pe . . . ime vuc-canti paṭicchannaparissayā . . . pe . . . evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā. *Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayānī ti* tāni parissayāni vikkhambheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni.

Aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante ti. *Aratī* ti yā aratī ara-tikā anabhirati¹ anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhikā parittasikā. *Sa-yanamhi pante* ti pantesu vā² senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu aratim saheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante.

*Caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti*³ cattāro paridevanīye dhamme saheyya⁴ abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādi-yeyya maddeyyā ti, caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme³ ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paññam purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratim saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante,
caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti.

Kim sū asissāmi⁵ kuvaṃ⁶ vā asissam⁷
dukkham⁸ vata settha⁸, kuv'⁹ ajja ses-
sam¹⁰?

ete vitakke paridevanēyye
vinayetha sekkho aniketāsārī¹¹. 16.

¹ B^p S om.

² Si om.

³⁻³ S om.

⁴ B^p ad. parisaheyya.

⁵ B^p asissam, and below; S asiyāmi, and below.

⁶ B^p kutham; S kutha.

⁷ Si ass^o.

⁸⁻⁸ B^p vata vettha; S vacāñcenta (?)

⁹ B^p S kv'.

¹⁰ B^p seyyam (?); S seyya.

¹¹ Si aniketacasārī; B^p S aniketacārī.

¹ *Kim sū* ² *asissāmi kuvaṃ* ³ *vā asissan ti* ¹. *Kim sū asissāmi* *ti kim bhuñjissāmi odanaṃ vā kummāsaṃ* ⁴ *vā sattum* ⁵ *vā macchaṃ vā maṃsaṃ vā ti, kim sū asissāmi ?*

Kuvaṃ ⁶ *vā asissan ti* *kattha bhuñjissāmi khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā vessakule vā suddakule vā ti, kim sū asissāmi kuvaṃ* ⁶ *vā asissaṃ ?*

Dukkhaṃ vata settha ⁷ *kuv'* ⁸ *ajja sessan ti* *imaṃ rattiṃ dukkhaṃ sayiṃ* ⁹ *saphalake* ¹⁰ *vā tatthikāya vā cammakhaṇḍe vā tiṇasanthare vā paṇṇasanthare vā palālasanthare* ¹¹ *vā āgamanarattiṃ* ¹² *kattha sukhaṃ sayissāmi mañce vā pīthe* ¹³ *vā bhisiyā vā bibbohane* ¹⁴ *vā vihāre vā addhayoge vā pāsāde vā hammiyam* ¹⁵ *vā guhāya vā ti, dukkhaṃ vata settha* ⁷ *kuv' ajja sessan ?*

Ete vitakke paridevaneyye ti. Ete vitakke ti *dve piṇḍapātaṭṭisaṃyutte vitakke dve senāsanapaṭṭisaṃyutte vitakke paridevaneyye ādevaneyya paridevaneyyā ti, ete vitakke paridevaneyye.*

Vinayetha sekkho aniketāsārī ¹⁶ *ti. Sekkho ti kimkāraṇā vuccati sekkho ? Sikkhati ti sekkho. Kiñci sikkhati ? Adhisīlam pi sikkhati, adhiccittam pi sikkhati, adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhati.*

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā ¹⁷ *āvajjanto* ¹⁸ *sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati* ¹⁹, *passanto sikkhati* ¹⁹, *paccavekkhanto sikkhati* ¹⁹, *cittam adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyam paggaṇhanto sikkhati* ¹⁹, *satim upaṭṭhahanto sikkhati* ¹⁹, *cittam samādahanto sikkhati* ¹⁹, *paṇṇāya pajā-*

¹⁻¹ Si om.

² B^p S su.

³ B^p kuta (=kutha ?); S kutha.

⁴ B^p kummāsaṃ.

⁵ B^p S satthum.

⁶ B^p S kutha.

⁷ B^p vettha; S cettha.

⁸ B^p S kv'.

⁹ B^p S sayittha.

¹⁰ B^p phalake; S balake.

¹¹ Si palāsa^o; B^p phalasanthāre.

¹² B^p S āgamirattiṃ.

¹³ Si pīthe; B^p pītthe.

¹⁴ S bimbohane.

¹⁵ B^p S hammiye.

¹⁶ Si aniketacasārī; B^p S ?

¹⁷ B^p S sikkhāyo.

¹⁸ Si āvajjento.

¹⁹ B^p S om.

nanto sikkhati, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkhati, pariññeyyam pari jānanto sikkhati¹, pahātabbam pajahanto sikkhati¹, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbam bhavento sikkhati ācarati samācarati samādāya sikkhati. Tamkāraṇa vuccati sekkho. Sekkho vinayāya paṭi-vinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya jānanto . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vinayetha sekkho.

Aniketasārī² ti. Katham niketasārī³ hoti? Idh' ekacco kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, gaṇapalibodhena āvasapalibodhena cīvarapalibodhena piṇḍapātapalibodhena senāsanapalibodhena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena samannāgato hoti; evam niketasārī⁴ hoti.

Katham aniketasārī⁴ hoti? Idha⁵ na kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, na gaṇa-āvāsacīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena⁶ samannāgato hoti; evam aniketasārī⁴ hoti.

- * Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā
ekacciyā⁷ vajjibhūmiyā
māgadhā viśaṅghacārino⁸
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo.
Sādhu caritaṃ⁹ sādhu sucaritaṃ¹⁰
sādhu sadā aniketavihāro,
atthapucchanam dakkhakammaṃ¹¹
etaṃ sāmāññaṃ ākiñcanassā ti;

* S. i, 119.

¹ B^p S om. ² B^p ? S aniketacārī. ³ B^p ? S niniketacārī.

⁴ B^p S °cārī.

⁵ S ad. bhikkhu.

⁶ B^p gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara na piṇḍapāta na senāsana na g°; S gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara°.

⁷ B^p ad. pana.

⁸ B^p S viya saṅgha°.

⁹ B^p S caritakam.

¹⁰ B^p S sucaritakam.

¹¹ B^p S padakkhiṇa°.

vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kim sū asissāmi, kuvaṃ¹ vā asissam
dukkham vata settha², kuv'³ ajja sessam⁴?
ete vitakke paridevaneyye⁵
vinayetha sekkho aniketasāri⁶ ti.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattam so⁷ jaññā idha tosanattham,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācam pharusam na vajjā.
17.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti. *Annan* ti odano kum-
māso⁸ sattū⁹ maccho maṃsam. *Vasanan* ti cha cīvarāni:
khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sānaṃ bhaṅgaṃ.
Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti cīvaraṃ labhitvā piṇḍa-
pātamaṃ labhitvā na kuhanāya¹⁰ na lapanāya¹⁰ na nemittika-
tāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābham nijigimsanatāya
na dārudānena na veḷudānena na pattadānena na pupphadā-
nena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena na
mattikadānena na dantakatthadānena na mukhodakadānena
na pātukamyatāya¹¹ na muggasūpatāya na pāribhaṭṭatāya
na piṭṭhamaddikatāya¹² na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavij-
jāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena
na pahīnagamanena na jaṅghapesanena¹³ na vejjakammena¹⁴
na piṇḍakena¹⁵ na dānānuppadānena dhammena samena

¹ B^p S kutha.

² B^p vettha; S cettha.

³ B^p S kv'.

⁴ B^p seyyam; S sseyyam.

⁵ Codd. °eyya.

⁶ B^p °cārī; S °cārīṇi.

⁷ S ca (B^p below so).

⁸ B^p kumāso.

⁹ S satthu.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Si om.

¹¹ B^p cātu°.

¹² B^p piṭṭhimamsikatāya; S pidhāmmattikathāya.

¹³ B^p jaṅghapesanikena; S jaṅghapesaniyena.

¹⁴ B^p vajja°.

¹⁵ B^p S piṇḍapāṭipīṇḍakena.

laddhā labhitvā abhivanditvā¹ paṭilabhitvā ti, annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle.

Mattam so jaññā idha tosanatthan ti. Mattam so jaññā ti dvīhi kāraṇehi mattam jānāti paṭiggahaṇato vā paribhogato vā.

Katham paṭiggahaṇato mattam jānāti? Thoke pi diyamāne, kulānuddayāya kulānurakkhāya kulānukampāya paṭigaṇhāti. Bahuke pi diyamāne, kāyaparihārikam cīvaram paṭigaṇhāti, kucchiparihārikam piṇḍapātam paṭigaṇhāti; evam paṭiggahaṇato mattam jānāti.

* Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti? Paṭisaṃkhā² yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭihamkhāmi, navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā³ ti. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati, yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphasānam paṭighātāya, yāvad eva utuparissayavinodanam paṭisallānārāmattham. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvad eva uppannānam veyyābādhikānam vedanānam paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya; evam paribhogato mattam jānāti. *Mattam so jaññā ti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi mattam jāneyya⁴ vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyyā ti, mattam so jaññā. Idha tosanatthan ti idha bhikkhave⁵ santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati,*

* Cf. A. ii, 40.

¹ Si abhivinditvā; B^p S adhigantvā vanditvā (S vinditvā).

² B^p paṭisaṃkhāyāni.

³ B^p S ca and om. ti.

⁴ B^p S ad. ājāneyya.

⁵ S bhikkhu.

laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno¹ ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantutṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti² na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto; ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapāta hetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse ṭhito. Puna c' aparam bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena itaritaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra hetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itaritaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantutṭhiyā nevattānukkamseti, na param vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto³, ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavamse ṭhito ti, mattam so jaññā idha tosanattham.

¹ B^p S anajjhā° throughout.

² B^p S attanukkamseti; cf. *Mahāvvyut*, 127, 3, ātmoṭkarṣa.

³ B^p paṭissato; S patisato.

So tesu gutto yatacāri gāme ti. So tesu gutto ti cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, evaṃ pi so tesu gutto. Athavā āyatanesu gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto¹ ti, evaṃ pi so tesu gutto. Yatacāri gāme ti. Gāme¹ yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme. Rusito² pi vācaṃ pharusam na vajjā ti rusito khumsito vambhito ghaṭṭito garahito upavādito pharusena kak-khalena paṭibhaṇantam³ na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, akkosantam na paccakkoseyya, rosantam na-ppaṭiroseyya, bhaṇantam na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalahabhaṇanaviggahavivādamedhagam⁴ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kalahabhaṇanaviggahavivādamedhagā⁵ ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rusito pi vācaṃ pharusam na vajjā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattam so jaññā idha tosanattham,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācaṃ pharusam na vajjā ti.

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo
jhānānuyutto bahujaṅgar' assa,
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto
takkaśayam kukkucciyo⁶ upacchinde.
18.

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo ti. Katham khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu¹ cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭham dakkhitabbam, ditṭham samatikkamitabbam ti ārāmena āramam uyyānena uyyānam gā-

¹ Si om.

² B^p S dūsito, and below.

³ B^p S na-ppaṭivajjā.

⁴ B^p S kalaham bhaṇanam vivādam medhagam (S °kam).

⁵ S kalaham bhaṇanam viggahavivādamedhagā; B^p ?

⁶ B^p S kukkucāñ c'. and below.

mena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ¹ anuyutto hoti rūpadassanāya; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā² antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho vīthim paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthim olokeno assaṃ olokeno rathaṃ olokeno pattim olokeno itthiyo olokeno purise olokeno kumārake olokeno kumārikāyo olokeno antarāpaṇaṃ olokeno gharamukhāni olokeno uddhaṃ olokeno adho olokeno disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno³ gacchati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāvaseyyuṃ⁵; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā⁶ paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sad-dhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ paṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anikadassanaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi khittacakkhu hoti.

Kathaṃ na khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu na cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, ditṭhaṃ samatikkamitabbaṃ ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ⁷ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ ananuyutto hoti

¹ B^p anvatthicārikaṃ; S anattacārikaṃ.

² S atha bhikkhu.

³ S vipekkha°.

⁴ B^p ad. bhikkhu.

⁵ Si anvāssaveyyuṃ; B^p anvassaveyyuṃ; S anvāssaveyyuṃ; cf. p. 14, n. 11.

⁶ Si om.

⁷ B^p S ad. na.

rūpadassanāya; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharam pavittṭho vithim paṭipanno samvuto gacchati, na hatthim olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti . . . pe . . . cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā¹ pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā . . . pe . . . anikadassanam iti vā; evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādaloḷoti¹.

Katham pādaloḷo hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu¹ pādaloḷo pādaloḷiyena samannāgato hoti ārāmena ārāmaṃ . . . pe . . . dīghacārikam anvatthitacārikam² anuyutto hoti; rūpadassanāya¹; evam pi pādaloḷo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antosaṅghārāme³ pādaloḷo¹ pādaloḷiyena samannāgato hoti. Na attahetu na kāraṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenaṃ gacchati . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhavakatham kathesi; evam pi pādaloḷo hoti. Na ca pādaloḷo ti pādaloḷiyam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pādaloḷiyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho⁴ vipparamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno⁵ vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññagāraṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekattam anuyutto sadatthagaruḷo ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādaloḷo.

Jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assā ti. Jhānānuyutto ti dvīhi kāraṇehi jhānānuyutto: anuppannassa vā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto anuppannassa⁶ vā duttiyassa jhānassa tatiyassa jhānassa catutthassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. Athavā uppannam⁷ vā paṭhamam jhānam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti uppannam vā

¹ Si om. ² B^p avatthacārikam; S anvattacārikam.

³ B^p S anto pi s°.

⁴ S nissato.

⁵ S anirāgata°.

⁶ Si upp°.

⁷ Si anuppannam; S uppannā.

duṭṭiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam āse-
vati bhāveti bahulikarotī ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. *Ba-
hujāgar' assā* ti idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya
āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭha-
mam yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi
cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhi-
ṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya
sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ¹ manasikaritvā². Rattiyā
pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āva-
raṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ti jhānānuyutto ba-
hujāgar' assa. *Upekkham ārabha samāhitatto* ti. *Upekkhā*
ti yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhanā ajjupekkhanā
cittasamatā³ cittapassaddhatā⁴ majjhattatā cittaṃ. *Samā-
hitatto* ti yā cittaṃ ṭhiti saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avik-
khepo avisāhaṭamānasatā samatho samādhindriyam samā-
dhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti, upekkham ārabha samāhi-
tatto ti catutthe jhāne upekkham ārabha ekaggacitto avik-
khittacitto avisāhaṭamānasato ti, upekkham ārabha samā-
hitatto.

Takkāsayam kukkucciy' ūpacchinde ti. *Takkā* ti nava
vitakkā: kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko nā-
tivitakko janapadavitakko amaravitakko parānuddayatāpa-
ṭisaṃyutto vitakko lābhasakkārasilokaṭisaṃyutto vitak-
ko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti nava
vitakkā. Kāmavitakkānaṃ kāmasaññāsayo, byāpādavita-
kkānaṃ byāpādasaññāsayo, vihiṃsāvitakkānaṃ vihiṃsāsañ-
ñāsayo. Athavā takkānaṃ⁵ saṅkappānaṃ avijjāsayo, ayo-
niso manasikāro āsayo, asmimāno āsayo, anottappam āsayo,
uddhaccam āsayo. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kuk-
kuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakuk-
kuccam pi kukkuccam, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye
akappiyasaññitā, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā⁶;
yam evarūpaṃ kukkuccam, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitat-

¹ S ad. manasikareyya.² B^p °katvā.³ B^p °samathā.⁴ B^p cittuppasatā; S cittupajaddhitā.⁵ B^p ad. vitakkānaṃ.⁶ B^p anavajja°.

tam, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idam vuccati kukkuccam. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akattatā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; katam me vaciduccaritam, katam me manoduccaritam, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me¹ pāṇātipātā veramaṇi ti; uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; katam me adinnādānam, kato me kamesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisunā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhiṇṇā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādītṭhi, akatā me sammādītṭhi ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho;² evam katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā silesu 'mhi na paripūrakāri ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho³. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhojane amattaññu 'mhi ti, jāgariyam ananuyutto 'mhi ti, na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhi ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkham me apariññātan ti, dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. *Takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde* ti takkañ ca takkāsayañ ca kukkuccañ ca upacchindeyya³ samucchindeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalolo
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto
takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde ti.

¹ B^p om.

²⁻² Si om.

³ S paticchindeyya; B^p S ad. chindeyya ucchindeyya.

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
 sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde,
 vācam pamuñce kusalam nāti velam,
 janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya. 19.

Cudito vacīhi satimābhinande ti. Cudito ti upajjhāyā vā ācariyā vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sadāyā va codenti: idan te āvuso ayuttam, idan te appattam, idan te asārubbam, idan te asiliṭṭhan¹ ti; satim upatṭhāpetvā tam codanam nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya. Yathā itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sisanhāto uppalamālam³ vassikamālam vā³ vā adhimuttakamālam vā labhivā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sīrasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya; evam eva satim upatṭhāpetvā tam codanam nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya² pihayeyya abhijappeyya.

* Nidhinam va pavattāram⁴ yam passe vajjadassinam,
 niggayhavādiṃ medhāviṃ tādisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje.
 Tādisaṃ bhajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.
 Ovādeyyānusāseyya. Asabbhā ca nivāraye,
 satam hi so piyo hoti, asatam hoti appiyo ti;

cudito vacībhi satimābhinande.

Sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde ti. Sabrahmacārī ti ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā; sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhindeti; sabrahmacārīsu āhatacittatam khilajātataṃ⁵

* Dh. 76, 77.

¹ Sic Si v.l.; Si (and B^p S ?) asiliṭṭhan.

² B^p S pattheyya.

³⁻³ Si om.

⁴ B^p S pavattānam.

⁵ B^p S °jātataṃ.

pabhindeyya pañcacetokhilam¹ pabhindeyya² tayo pi cetokhile pabhindeyya³ rāgakhilam dosakhilam mohakhilam bhindeyya pabhindeyya sambhindeyyā⁴ ti, sabrahmacārīsu khilam pabhinde.

Vācam pamuñce kusalam nāivelan ti nānamuṭṭhitam⁵ vācam muñceyya⁶, atthupasaṃhitam dhammūpasaṃhitam kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitam⁷ vācam muñceyya pamuñceyya⁸ sampamuñceyyā⁷ ti, vācam pamuñce kusalam.

Nāivelan ti. Velā ti dve velā, kālavelā ca sīlavelā ca.

Katamā kālavelā? Kālātikkantam vācam na bhāseyya, velātikkantam vācam na bhāseyya⁹, kālam asampattam vācam na bhāseyya, velam asampattam vācam na bhāseyya, kālavelam asampattam vācam na bhāseyya.

* Yo ve¹⁰ kāle asampatte ativelam pabhāsati¹¹,
evam so nihato seti¹² Kokiliyā va¹² atrajo ti;

ayam kālavelā.

Katamā sīlavelā? Ratto vācam na bhāseyya, duṭṭho vācam na bhāseyya, mūlho vācam na bhāseyya, musāvādam¹³ na bhāseyya, pisuṇavācam na bhāseyya, pharusavācam na bhāseyya, samphappalāpam na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpeyya¹⁴ na vohareyya; ayam sīlavelā ti,¹⁵ vācam pamuñce¹⁵ kusalam nāivelam.

Janavādadhammāya na cetaṇeyyā ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca

* Jāt. iii, 103.

¹ B^p S pañca pi cetokhile.

² S bhindeyya.

³ B^p S bhindeyya.

⁴ Si om.

⁵ B^p nānasannitṭhitam; S nānam samuṭṭhitam.

⁶ Si mucceyya.

⁷ B^p S om.

⁸ S om.

⁹ B^p S ad. kālavelātikkantam vācam na bhāseyya.

¹⁰ Si ca.

¹¹ Si ca bhāsati.

¹²⁻¹² B^p S kokilāyeva.

¹³ Si musāvācam.

¹⁴ B^p S dīpayeeyya.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ Si om.

devā ca manussā ca. Janassa vādāya upavādāya nindāya
garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya silavipattiyā vā ācāravi-
pattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā na cetayey-
ya, cetanam na uppādeyya cittasaṅkappam¹ na uppādeyya
manasikāram na uppādeyyā ti, janavādadhammāya na ce-
tayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
sabrahmacārisu khilam pabhinde,
vācam pamuñce kusalam nāti velam,
janavādadhammāya na cetayeyyā ti.

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke
yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgam. 20.

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi pa-
dasamsaggo padapāripūri, akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭ-
ṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, *athā* ti. *Pañca rajāni* ti
rūparāgo saddarāgo gandharāgo rasarāgo phoṭṭhabbarāgo
Athavā

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
rāgass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā² paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

Doso rajo³ na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
dosass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane³.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
mohass' etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
etam rajam vippajahitvā⁴ paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

¹ B^p S cittam na u^o saṅkappam.

² B^p S paṭivinoditvā.

³⁻³ B^p S pe.

⁴ B^p S paṭivinoditvā: S vippaṭivinoditvā.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, athāparam pañca rajāni loke.

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti. *Yesan* ti rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa. *Satimā* ti yā sati anussati patissati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno¹ samannāgato so vuccati satimā. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti satimā puggalo yesam rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā² āvajjanto³ sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe.

Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgan ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu rāgam saheyya parisahēyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyēyya maddeyyā ti, rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Athāparam pañca rajāni loke
yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgan ti.

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandam
bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto

¹ B^p S sampanno.

² B^p S sikkhāyo.

³ Si °ento.

kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivī-
 maṃ samāno
 ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bha-
 gavā. 21.

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti. Etesū ti rūpesu sad-
 desu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu
 kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasineho¹
 kāmaparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kām-
 mayogo kāmupādānaṃ . . . pe . . . kāmachandanivara-
 naṃ. *Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan ti* etesu dhammesu
 chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byan-
 tikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, etesu dhammesu vineyya
 chandaṃ.

Bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto ti. Bhikkhū ti kalyāṇapu-
 thujjano² vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Satimā* ti yā
 sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo
 ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto
 . . . pe . . . so vuccati satimā ti bhikkhu satimā.

Suvimuttacitto ti paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīva-
 raṇehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; dutiyam
 jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ muttam vi-
 muttam suvimuttam; tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā
 cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimuttam; catuttham jhānaṃ
 samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam su-
 vimuttam; ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāññāya
 paṭighasāññāya nānattasāññāya cittaṃ muttam vimuttam
 suvimuttam; viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsāna-
 ñcāyatanasāññāya cittaṃ; ākiñcāññāyatanam samāpannassa
 viññāṇañcāyatanasāññāya cittaṃ; nevasāññānāsāññāyata-
 nam samāpannassa ākiñcāññāyatanasāññāya cittaṃ muttam
 vimuttam suvimuttam; sotāpannassa sakkāyaditṭhiyā vici-
 kicchāya silabbataparāmāsā ditṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā
 tadekatṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimut-
 tam; sakadāgāmiṣṣa olārikā kāmārāgānusayā paṭighānusayā
 tadekatṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttam vimuttam suvimut-

¹ B^p S kāmaseho.

² B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

tam; anāgāmiṣṣa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgā samyojanā paṭigha-samyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tad-ekatṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya¹ mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekatṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttan ti, bhikkhu satimā suvimuttacitto kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti *kālenā* ti uddhate citte samathassa kālo, samāhite citte vipassanāya kālo.

* Kāle paggaṇhati cittaṃ, niggaṇhāti athāpare², sampahaṃsati kālena, kāle cittaṃ samādahati³.

⁴ Ajjhopekkhati kālena so yogī kālakovido⁴, kimhi kālamhi⁵ paggāho kimhi kāle viniggaho? Kimhi pahaṃsanākālo samathakālo ca kīdiso, upekkhākālam cittaṃ kathaṃ dasseti yogino? Line cittaṃhi paggāho uddhatasmim viniggaho, nirassādagataṃ cittaṃ sampahaṃseyya tāvade. Sampahaṭṭhaṃ yadā cittaṃ alinaṃ bhavati 'nuddha-tam,

samathassa⁶ ca⁷ kālo, ajjhataṃ ramaye mano.

Etena yeva⁸ pāyena⁹ yadā hoti samāhitaṃ, samāhitacittapaññāya¹⁰ ajjhupekkheyya tāvade¹¹.

Evam kālavidū dhiro, kālaññū kālakovido,

kālena kālam cittaṃ nimittam upalakkhiye¹² ti;

kālena so.

Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe

* Apparently, like the passage on p. 505, not a quotation.

¹ B^p S avijjā.

² B^p S punāpare.

³ S samādamā.

⁴⁻⁴ S om.

⁵ Si kāle.

⁶ B^p samathanimittassa; S samathatinimittassa.

⁷ B^p so sa; S so.

⁸ B^p S me.

⁹ B^p vupāyena; S upāyena.

¹⁰ Si samāhitaṃ p^o.

¹¹ S tāvadeyya.

¹² B^p °lakkhiye; S °lakkiye.

samkhārā dukkhā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe dhammā anattā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno.

*Ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti. Ekodī ti ekagacitto avikkhittacitto avihatamānaso*¹ ti, ekodibhūto.

*Vihane tamaṃ so ti rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ diṭṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ duccaritatamaṃ andhakaṇaṃ acakkhukaṇaṃ aññakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasamvattanikaṃ haneyya vihaneyya*² *pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanamaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji*³ *dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavaṇam antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti*⁴ *Bhagavā*⁴, *bhāvitasilo ti*⁴, *bhāvitacitto ti*⁴, *bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā, civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabbesajjaparikhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicitassa adhipaṇṇāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattinan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa arūpasamāpattiyā*⁵ *ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappa-*

¹ B^p S avisāhaṭa°, and ad. samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhībūto (S samādhibalaṃ) sammāsamādhī.

² Si om.

³ B^p pavibhaji.

⁴ B^p S om.

⁵ B^p asupa°; S asubha°.

dhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgi vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, ¹ na bhātarā kataṃ ¹, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohi-tehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññaṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ
bhikkhu satimā suvimutta citto
kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti.

² SOLASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO ².

AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKAMHI ³ SOLASO SUTTANIDDESA ⁴ SAMATTĀ ⁵.

¹⁻¹ Si *om*.

²⁻² B^p S sā° so° samatto.

³ B^p °yaggamhi; S aṭṭhakathāmaggamhi. ⁴ B^p S °desi.

⁵ B^p S °tti; and S *ad.* mahāniddesagandho samatto paripunṇo. Akkharā ekamekañ ca buddharūpasmiṃ siyā tasmā hi pañcito posolikeyyā paṭikattayaṃ. Sitthir astu subhim astu ārogyastu nuvana ativemā.

INDEXES

I. PASSAGES QUOTED

II. SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

I

PASSAGES QUOTED

VERSE

- ACCAYANTI ahorattā (S. i, 109), 119.
 Attanā pakatam pāpam (Dhp. 165), 32.
 Addasam kāma te mūlam (Jāt. iii, 450; Mahāvastu iii, 190),
 2, 28.
 Anattahajanano lobho (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 470.
 Appam āyu manussānam (S. i, 108), 44, 119.
 Appiyā vā dāyādā (Khṇ. viii, 5), 4.
 Asatañ ca satañ ca nātvā dhammam (Sn. 527), 58, 336.
 Assaddho akataññū ca (Dhp. 97), 237.
- Āgum na karoti ti kiñci loka (Sn. 522), 202.
 Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke (Jāt. vi, 285), 11.
 Āsāya kasate khettaṃ (Thag. 530), 263.
- Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī (S. v, 168), 456.
- Okam pahāya aniketasārī (Sn. 844), 197, 200.
- Kaṇ nu satto ti paccesi (S. i, 135), 439.
 Kāmā te paṭhamā senā (Sn. 436-9), 96, 174, 333.
 Kāyamunim vācāmuniṃ (Itv. § 67), 58, 335.
 Kāle paggaṇḥati cittaṃ (?), 508.
 Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānam (S. i, 148), 411.
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.
- Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro (cf. Jāt. v, 266; Mahāvastu i, 9), 405.
 Cīrassam vata passāma (S. i, 1; cf. Jāt. iv, 476), 437.
 Corā haranti rājāno (S. i, 32), 5.
- Jinno rathassamaṇikuṇḍale ca (Jāt. iii, 153), 436.
 Jivitaṃ attabhāvo ca (?) 42, 117.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso (Sn. 740, 741), 455.

Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo (Thag. 202), 22, 460.

Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ (Dhp. 321-3), 243.

Dūre santo pakāsentī (Dhp. 304), 448.

Doso rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

N' atthi maraṇamhā makkho (?), 121.

Na paṇḍitā upādisukhassa hetu (? cf. Jāt. vi, 374), 424.

Na monena muni hoti (Dhp. 268, 269), 58, 336.

Nāsisāṃ na pivissāmi (Thag. 223), 67, 476.

Nāhaṃ gamissāmi pamocanāya (Sn. 1064), 32.

Nidhīnaṃ va pavattāraṃ (Dhp. 76, 77), 503.

Pajjena katena attanā (Sn. 514), 71.

Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā (Jāt. iii, 154), 124.

Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ (Sn. 576-81; cf. D. ii, 120), 121.

Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni (Sn. 519), 87.

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā (S. i, 119), 494.

Maccun' ābbhāhato loko (Thag. 448), 411.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni (Sn. 516), 244.

Yo ve kāle asampatte (Jāt. iii, 103), 504.

Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā (Sn. 271), 16, 364, 471.

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccatī (?), 505.

Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca (A. iv, 157), 411.

Lobho doso ca moho ca (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50), 16, 364, 471.

Vidhāsu na vikappanti (S. iii, 84), 243.

Vedāni viceyya kevalāni (Sn. 529), 93, 205.

Sabbo ādīpito loko (S. i, 133), 411.

Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu (Sn. 1119), 438.

Suddhagamaśamuppādaṃ (?), 438.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito (Itv. § 38), 360, 453.

PROSE

Atha kho Hāḷindakāṇi (S. iii, 9), 197.
 Appam idaṃ bhikkhave (S. i, 108), 44, 119.
 Abhiññāyā 'haṃ (M. ii, 9), 271.
 Alam Ānanda mā soci (D. ii, 144), 122.
 Asmī ti bhikkhave maññitaṃ (S. iv, 202), 137.

Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Suñño loko
 (S. iv, 54), 439.

Etam nūna taṃ bhayaṃ (M. i, 21), 371.
 Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva (M. iii, 6), 33.
 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati
 (S. iv, 197), 439.
 Evaṃ vimuttacitto (M. i, 500), 284, 303.

Katham paribhogato mattam jānāti (cf. A. ii, 40), 496.
 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno (A. ii, 41), 224.
 Kavalinikāre ce bhikkhave (S. ii, 101), 25.
 Kumārakam idaṃ bhikkhave (A. i, 261), 378.

Gocare bhikkhave caratha (S. v, 147), 475.

Tam enam nirayapālā (M. iii, 183), 404.
 Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā (S. i, 70; Itv. § 50),
 16, 364, 470.
 Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā (Itv. § 88), 15, 363, 469.
 Tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati (S. iv, 175), 20.

Naccam gītaṃ vāḍitaṃ (cf. D. i, 6), 366.
 Na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ (cf. D. iii, 117), 194.
 Nāyam 'bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ (S. ii, 64), 437.

Passatha no tumhe (M. i, 137), 122.

Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvattthiyā (?), 417.

Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha (S. v, 147; cf. D. iii, 58), 474.

Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ (S. iii, 33; M. i, 140), 438.
 Ye te tiṭṭhiyā Sundarim (cf. Ud. iv. 8; Jāt. ii, 415; Dhṃ.
 Comm. iii, 474), 64.
 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā (A. ii, 26), 125, 383.

Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo (*cf.* S. iii, 27), 53.

Yo bhikkhave saññāya chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 56.

Yo rūpe bhikkhave chandarāgo (S. iii, 27), 278.

Rājakathā corakathā (*cf.* D. i, 7), 367, 374.

Rūpupayam vā bhikkhave (S. iii, 53), 25.

Rūpo kho Rādha yo chando (S. iii, 188), 23.

Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna (A. iv, 87), 394.

Saddahasi tvam Sāriputta (S. v, 220), 236.

Santam etam padam (A. v, 8, etc.), 342.

Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā (S. iv, 36), 24.

Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evam āha (?), 89, 309.

Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu saccariyako (S. iv, 136), 14,
362, 469.

So vata Cunda attanā (M. i, 45), 32.

II

SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

- AKATTHAMĀNA, 71.
 akappiya, 251.
 akittayi, 281, 354.
 akukkuca, 218.
 akubbamāna, 51; akubbaye, 428.
 akusala, 286; pucchā, 340.
 akuha, 461.
 akuhaka, 224-7.
 akevalin, 286, 299.
 akkodhana, 215, 232.
 akkhāti, akkhāya, 169; akkheyya, 127.
 agatadisā, 471.
 agati, chanda-, dosa-, moha-, bhaya-, 108.
 agāra, 123.
 agiddha, 53, 203.
 agocara, 473.
 agga, 282.
 aggi, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 Aggivessana, 284, 303.
 Aṅgaṇeka, 155.
 acelaka, 416.
 accatari, 432.
 accanta, -santi, 74; -suddhi, 98.
 accayeyya, 64.
 accuṇha, 487.
 Ajapatha, 155.
 ajeguccha, 231.
 ajjhagā, 457.
 ajjhatta, 346, 351; -pucchā, -bahiddhā pucchā, 340; -santi, 185.
 ajjheti, 433.
 añña, 188, 192.
 añña, aññena, 85, 138, 163.
 aññadattha, 168.
 aññamokkha, 32.
 aññāya, 398.
 atari, 432.
 atāri, 247.
 atiga, 99.
 aticca, 120.
 atimāna, 233; root of, 490.
 ativela, 504.
 atisitvā, 324.
 atīta, 109, 222; -pucchā, 340.
 atisaramditṭhi (atisāra-), 297.
 attagarāhin, two ways, 54.
 attagarahiya (kamma), 332.
 attañjaha, 90.
 attadaṇḍa, 402.
 Attadaṇḍasuttaniddesa, 402.
 attaditṭhi, 107.
 attari, 432.
 attā, 73, 82, 107, 248; ātumā, 69, 296; ātumāna, 351.
 attānukamseti, 497.
 attha, 186.
 atthi, 100; atthiko, 464.
 atha, 176.
 adassam, 185.
 aditṭhi, 188, 192.
 addakkhi, 193, 323; -im, 412.
 addasa, 327.
 addasāsīm, 411.
 addhā, 2.
 adhigama, 234.

- adhicitasikkhā, 39, 478.
 adhiṭṭhita, 153.
 adhipaññāsikkhā, 40.
 adhipātika, 484.
 adhisilasikkhā, 39, 478.
 adhosi, 83.
 anattagarahin, 332.
 anapekkhin, 246.
 anabhinibbattisāmaggi, 132.
 anabhibhūta, 400.
 anabhisambhūṇanta, 77, 312.
 anariya, -dhamma, 69, 144.
 anavajjakamma, 313.
 anavajjatthapucchā, 340.
 anavaññattipatisamyutta (vitakka), 501.
 anāgata, 109, 221, 303; -pucchā, 340.
 anāgāramuni, 58.
 anādiyāna, 111.
 anānugiddha, 53, 440.
 anānuputṭha, 68.
 aniketasārin, 198, 494.
 anīṭthurin, 440.
 anissāya, 190.
 anissita, 133, 245.
 anītiha, 400.
 anugijjhati, 12.
 anuggaha, 330.
 anuggahāya, 183.
 anutthunāti, 167, 315.
 anuddhata, 220.
 anudhamma, 481.
 anupādiyāna, 108.
 anupādisesa, 282.
 anupucchati, 193.
 anuyutta, 139.
 anusaya, māna-, bhavarāga-, avijjā-, 100.
 anusocati, 222.
 anussati, 7.
 anussarati, 294.
 anūpanīta, 206.
 anūpaneyya, 107.
 anūpaya, 80.
 anūpalitta, 90.
 anekarūpa, 351.
 aneja, 353.
 anoka, 487; -sārin, 197.
 anotappa (āsaya), 501.
 anosita, 411.
 anta, two, 52, 109.
 antarā, -mala, -amitta, -sapatta, -vadhaka, -pacchatthika, 15.
 anna, 372, 495; -sannidhi, 372.
 anvānaya, 306.
 anveti, 17.
 apatthayāna, 313.
 apara, 91.
 aparaddha, 300.
 apāhata, 164.
 apihālu, 227.
 apuñña, 90.
 apuññābhisaṃkhāra, 90, 206, 442.
 apurekkharāna, 200.
 appa, 306; jīvita, 42; -gabbha, 228; 421; -matta, 59; -sadda, 377.
 appiya, two, 134.
 appodaka, 50, 408.
 abandhana, 433.
 abala, 12.
 abbata, 188, 192.
 abbudakāla, 120.
 abbuyha, 419.
 abbūlhasalla, 59.
 abyākatapucchā, 340.
 abhigajjati, 172.
 abhichanna, 24.
 abhijānāti, abhijaññā, 350
 abhijānam, 84.
 abhijjhā (gantha), 98, 329.
 abhiññā, pañca-, 108, 328.
 abhinandati, 503.
 abhinibbutatta, 71.
 abhipassati, 308.

- abhipūranatā, 3.
 abhibhū, 400.
 abhisamkhāra, puñña-, apuñ-
 ñā-, āneñja-, 442; -bhā-
 ra, 334.
 abhisajjati, 387.
 abhisambhavati, 471, 485.
 abhisitta, 298.
 abhīru, 371.
 amaccharin, 227.
 ananussapucchā, 340.
 amama, 51.
 amaravitakka, 501; kilesa, 386.
 amāya, 422.
 ambuja, 202.
 arati, 412.
 Aratī, Māradhitā, 181; Māra-
 senā, 96.
 arahat, 58, 78, 130, 137; de-
 scribed, 21, 22; tādī, 114.
 arahatta, -ppatta, 314.
 aritta, 199.
 ariya, 158; -dhamma, 71;
 -magga, 72.
 arūpasamāpatti, 281.
 arūpin (gati), 112, 137.
 aroga, 84.
 alābha, 239.
 Allasanda, 155.
 avadāniya, 36.
 avikatthīn, 217.
 avikampamāna, 195.
 avijjāsaya, 501.
 avijjogha, 57, 159.
 avirujjhamāna, 175.
 aviruddha, 239.
 avivādabhumma, 308.
 Avīci, 405; -santatisahita, 18,
 347.
 avītatanhā, 49.
 avītivatta, 103.
 avivādāta, 73.
 avokamma, 430.
 asamvindanta, 440.
 asaṇṇasatta, 280.
 asaṇṇin, 280; (gati) 97, 138.
 asata, 252, 435.
 asanta (asat), 272.
 asanta, 330.
 asantāsin, 217.
 asāta, 265.
 asāra, 409.
 asissam, asissāmi, 493.
 asīlatā, 188, 192.
 asura, -bhavana, 448; -vatta,
 92; vattika, 89.
 asekhā, sīlakkhandha, sama-
 dhikkhandha, etc., 21.
 asekhāmuni, 58.
 asmi, 346.
 asmimāna (āsaya), 501.
 assa, -vatta, 92; vattika, 89.
 assuti, 188, 192.
 ahi, 484.
 ākassati, 428.
 ākāsa, 428.
 āgamā, 176.
 āgā, 193.
 āgāramuni, 58.
 āgārika, 102.
 āgu, 201.
 ācama, 429.
 ātaṅkaphassa, 486.
 ātappa, 378.
 ātāpin, 378.
 ātumā, 69, 296; ātumāna, 351.
 āthabbaṇa, 381.
 ādāna, -gantha, 98.
 Ādiccabandhu, 341.
 ādiyati, 77; ādeti, 444.
 ādeva, 370.
 ānanya, 160.
 Ānanda, 122, 439.
 ānisamsa, 73, 441; two in
 attano diṭṭhi, two in
 diṭṭha-, suta-, sīla-, vat-
 tamuta-, -suddhi, 104
 āneñjābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.

ābādha, pittasamutthāna,
etc., 17, 47.

ābādhika, 160.

āyatana, 133; ajjhattika, bā-
hira, 109; -kusala, 171;
-pucchā, 340.

āyasmāt, 140, 445.

āyoga, 226.

ārammaṇa, 429.

āvaraye, 368.

āvasati, 127; āvase, 123.

āvaheyya, 302.

āvāsamacchariya, 128.

āvilatta, 488.

āvilabhāva, 489.

āsatti, 51, 221.

āsana, 131.

āsaya, 362, 501.

āsava, pubb-, 331.

āsā, 99, 261, 263, 264.

āsimsati, 60.

āha, 87.

āhāra, 25.

iccā (iti ā-), 139.

icchati, 3, 138, 164.

icchā, 29; -nidāna, 30.

ināyika, 160.

iti, 123.

iti 'ham, 71.

itonidāna, 274.

itthi, thiyo, 11; -pariggaha,
11.

idamsaccābhinivesa (gantha),
98.

iddhippāda, four, 14; -kusala,
171; -dhīra, 45; -pucchā,
340.

idha, 40, 109, 156.

Inda, 177; -bhavana, 448;
vattika, 89.

indagū (hindagū), 3.

indriya, five, 14; -kusala, 171;
-dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341;
-samvarapariyanta, 483.

iriyati, 431.

iriyāpatha, 226; -samkhāta,
225.

uggayha, 173.

uggahaṇati, 328.

uggahāyati, 91.

uggahīta, 175.

ugghātinighāti, 167.

uccāvaca, 93, 467.

uccheda, -ditthi, 82, 245;

-vāda, 282; samsāravat-

ṭassa, 324.

uṇṇati, 158, 170.

uṇṇamati, 169.

uṇha, two causes, 486.

uttama, 211.

uttarimkurute, 102.

uda, 445; -bindu, 135.

uddha, 303.

uddhacca, 220; (āsaya) 501.

uddhamsarā, -vāda, 315.

upaccagā, 167.

upacchindati, 502.

upadhi, 27, 141; -viveka,
27.

upanissita, 283.

upanīta, dukkhū-, 38.

upaneyya, 107.

upaya, tanhā-, ditthi-, 80;
rūp-, 25.

uparata, 337.

uparuddhe, 346.

upavāda, -kara, 386.

upasamkheyya, 213.

upasanta, 210, 352, 434.

upasame, 351.

upātivatta, 322.

upādāyarūpa, 266.

upāhana, 226.

upekkhaka, 241, 330.

upekkhati, 328.

upekkhā, 501.

upeti, 63.

ubhayante, 109.

- ussa, 251.
 ussada, seven, 72.
 eka, 291, 454.
 ekacariya, 156; two causes, 153.
 ekāgārika (—sattāgārika), 416.
 ekāyanamagga, 454-457.
 ekodi, 478; -bhūta, 509.
 ejati, 250.
 ejā, 91, 353.
 ejānuga, 91.
 eṇeyyaka, 154.
 eti, 172.
 etto, 282.
 ettha, 302.
 erakavattikā, 154.
 ela, 202.
 elambuja, 202.
 Elavaddana, 154.
 evam, 136.
 evamsameta, 280.
 evadassin, 96.
 oka, okasārin, 197.
 okkhittacakkhu, 498.
 ogha, kām-, bhav-, diṭṭh-,
 avijj-, 57, 159; -tiṇṇa,
 159.
 otiṇṇa, 414.
 odagya, 3.
 oma, 251.
 osāna, 412.
 ossa (ussa), 251.
 Kaccāna, 197.
 kaṇṭaka, -vārija, 202.
 Kaṇha, 96, 334, 489; -pak-
 kha, 489.
 kaṭi, 467.
 kattar, 200.
 katthati, katthitar, 389.
 katthin, 217, 389.
 katham nu, 186.
 kathamkathā, 265, 269; -sal-
 la, 59, 414, 418.
 kathamkathin, 270.
 kathamdassin, 210.
 kathamśameta, 278.
 kathamśila, 210.
 kathā, gāma-, tiracchāna-, 367.
 kathojja, 163, 168.
 kapaṇa, 149.
 kapi, 92.
 kappa, taṇhā-, diṭṭhi-, 97.
 kappayati, 97.
 Kamali, 154.
 kampati, 353.
 kamma, 312; puññābhisam-
 khāra, apuñña-, 206; ni-
 rayasamvattanika, 307;
 sāvajja-, anavajja-, 313.
 kammāra, 478.
 kammussada, 72.
 kayavikkaya, 386.
 karoti, 108.
 kalalakāla, 120.
 kalaha, two, 255.
 Kalahavivādasuttaniddesa,
 255.
 kalyāṇapīti, 491.
 kahāpaṇa, 11.
 kahāpaṇaka, 154.
 kāka, -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 kāma, 96, 386; two, 1; kile-
 sa-, 2; vatthu-, 1; -gu-
 na, five, 474; -pañka,
 429; -vitakka, 501; -sa-
 mkappa, 149; -saññā,
 207; -saññāsaya, 501.
 kāmayaṭi, kāmayaṇa, 4.
 Kāmasuttaniddesa, 1.
 kāmogha, 57, 159.
 kāya, 23; -gantha, four, 98;
 -duccarita (kilesa), 386;
 -bandhana, 226; -money-
 ya, 57; -viveka, 26, 27.
 kāla, 508.
 kālakata, 126.

- Kālamukha, 154.
 kālavelā, 504.
 kiñcana, 434.
 kitti, 147.
 kittita, 281.
 kilesa, 12; upavādakara, 386;
 -kāma, 2; -bhāra, 334;
 olārika, majjhima, su-
 khuma, 386.
 kilesussada, 72.
 kivanta, 467.
 kukkucca, hattha-, pāda-,
 hatthapāda-, 218; two
 causes, 218.
 kukkuṭa, -patta, 131.
 kukkura, -vatta, 92; -vatti-
 ka, 89.
 kuñcika, 226.
 kuto, 256; -nidāna, 261.
 kuppati, 165.
 kuppapaticcasanti, 75.
 kubbatī, 99; kubbaye, 426;
 akubbaye, 428.
 kulajjhāpaka, 5.
 kulamacchariya, 128.
 kuvam, 493.
 kusala, 69, 105, 171, 289;
 khandha-, dhātu-, etc.,
 105, 171; -pucchā, 340;
 vadāna, 294; -vāda, 164.
 kusalānu-esin, 486.
 kusalābhisamkhāra, 90.
 kuhanavattthu, three, 224.
 kuhiñci, 63.
 kodha, 264; root of, 490;
 ten ways, 215.
 kopa, 215.
 Kosala, 494.
 khanti, 428.
 khandha, -kusala, 171; -pari-
 yanta, 21; -pucchā, 340;
 -bhāra, 334; sila-, samā-
 dhi-, paññā-, vimutti-,
 vimuttiñānadassana-, 21.
 khādaniya, 372.
 khārāpatacchikā, 154.
 khiḍḍā, kāyikā, vācasikā, 379.
 khittacakkhu, 498-500.
 khila, three, 63; ceto-, five,
 63, 503.
 khudā, 486.
 khuppiṇāsa, Mārasenā, 96.
 khetta, seven, 11, 248.
 khema, 130, 308, 443; -das-
 sin, 130.
 Gaṇaṇa, 155.
 gaṇa, 92; four, seven, 447;
 -sāmaggi, 131.
 gaṇin, 447.
 gati, nerayika, etc., 81.
 gathita, 98.
 gaddula (daddula), taṇhā-,
 9; nāhāru-, 131; dad-
 dulabbhakkha, 416.
 gadhita, 159, 420.
 gantha, 105, 207; four, 98,
 246, 329.
 gandhabba, -bhavana, 448;
 vattika, 89.
 gandhābhibhū, 400.
 gabbha, -karaṇa, 382.
 garahati, 54, 332.
 gava, 11.
 gahessasi, 434.
 gāmakathā, 367.
 gāha, macchariya, 128, 227.
 giddha, 35.
 giyaṭi, 420.
 givanta, 467.
 gutta, 498.
 Gumba (-bha), 154.
 Guhakasuttaniddesa (v.l.), 23.
 Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesa, 23.
 guhā, 23, 466.
 gedha, 53, 152.
 go, -vatta, 92; -vattika,
 89.
 gocara, 473, 474.

- Gotama, 210, 341; -sāsana, 399.
 ghaṭṭayanta, 207.
 ghaṇakāla, 120.
 ghosa, parato (sutta, geyya, etc.), 188.
 cakku, five of Buddha, 45, 354; dibba, mamsa-, 325; -lola, 366.
 cakkhumat, 448.
 catuppada, 484.
 candavattika, 89.
 carati, 42, 51, 96; caritvāna (pubbe), 144.
 cavati, silabbatato, in two ways, 311.
 cittaviveka, 27.
 cintayanta, 176.
 cīrakavāsikā, 154.
 cīvara, six, 372.
 cuta, 38, 311.
 cuti, 123.
 cutūpapāta, 316.
 cudita, 503.
 Cunda, 32.
 Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddeśa, 285.
 cetayati, 505.
 codita, 151.
 Chattapatha, 155.
 chanda, 4, 52; five, -nidāna, 262.
 chandagū, 331.
 chandānidāna, 263.
 chandānūta, 64.
 chātaka, 486.
 chinnaśota, 433.
 jagū, 3.
 Jaṇṇupatha, 155.
 jana, 121.
 janapadavitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.
 janavādadhamma, 504.
 jantu, 3, 4, 18.
 jappati, 35, 190, 312; jappita, 316.
 jappanā, 316, 429.
 jara, jarasā, 120.
 Jarāsuttaniddeśa, 117.
 jala, 203.
 Java, 154.
 jāgariya, 377.
 jāgariyānuyogapariyanta, 484.
 jāta, 4, 62, 167.
 Jātamveda, -sama, 405.
 jātārūpa, 478.
 jātu, 3.
 jātīmatta, 120.
 jānāti, 323; jaññā, 41; jāniyāma, 279.
 jigucchita, 315.
 jita, 174.
 jiyyati, 436.
 jīvita, appaka, 42; cātum-mahā-rājikānam devānam, tāvatimsānam, etc., 44.
 jeguccha, 231.
 jotimālikā, 154.
 jhāna, four, 7, 27, 373.
 jhānānuyutta, 500.
 jhāyati, 149.
 jhāyin, 373.
 ñāna, 57, 85, 187, 188; attha-samāpatti-, pañcābhīññā-, micchā-, 106, 108, 328; paracitta-, pubbenivāsānussati, 100, 323; -patha, 269; -bandhu, 328; -sahabhū, 269.
 ñāta, -vibhūta, 277; -pariññā, 53.
 ñātivitakka, 501; (kilesa), 386.

thatvā, 296.

thita, 353.

thitiparittatā, 42.

ḍamsa, 484.

ḍamsādhīpāta, 484.

takka, 294, 295, 501.

Takkasilā, 154.

takkāsaya, 501.

Takkola, 154.

tajja, 3.

tanhagata, 47.

tanhā, six, 47, 240; -kappa, 92, 112; -gata, 47; -purekkhāra, 73; -nivesana, 110; -nissaya, 108, 190, 458; -papañca, 344; -lepa, 55.

Tanhā, Māradhitā, 181; Mārasenā, 96.

tanhūpaya, 80.

tathāgata, 58.

tathāvidha, 28, 150.

tathivat, 290.

tadaṅgasanti, 74.

tandi, 378.

tapojigucchavāda, 315.

tama, 454.

Tamali, 154.

tamūpanissāya, 315.

Tambapaṇṇi, 155.

tammaya, 206.

tarati, 19, 91.

tasa, 488.

tasmā, 39.

tādi, 459; five ways, 114.

tāvatimsabhavanā, 445.

tikicchā, five, 382.

tiṭṭhati, 24, 424.

tiṇṇa, 159.

tittha, 301.

titthiya, titthya, 300; atisāradiṭṭhi, 298.

tiracchāna, -kathā, thirty-two, 367, 473; -yonika (gati), 97; -yonisamvat-tanika, 489; -vijjā, 372.

Tissa, 140.

Tissametteyyasuttaniddesa, 139.

tīraṇapariññā, 53; -vibhūta, 277.

tuccha, 291.

Tuvaṭakasuttaniddesa, 339.

tusita, kāya, 446; deva, arahat, -devaloka, 447.

tosanatta, 496.

thadda, 158.

thala, 430.

thāma, 350.

thāvara, 488.

thiyo, *see* itthi.

thīna, 423.

thunati, 292.

theyya, 488.

dakkhati, 325.

daṇḍa, three, 402.

daddula, -bhakkha, 416; *see* gaddula.

dalha, 157, 301, 487.

dassana, maṅgala, 87; am-aṅgala, 88.

dahati, 163.

dahāsi, 194.

dāna, 372.

dāsa, four, 11.

diṭṭha, 106, 110, 127; -dhammika, 104; -bhaya, 402; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 87.

diṭṭhi, 187, 193, 297; sammā-, 188; -kappa, 97, 112; -kalaha, 103; -gata, 83, 102; -gatika, 102; (-diṭṭhinivesa, 75); -nivesana, 76, 110; -nissaya,

- 108, 190, 458; -papañca, 345; -paribbasāna, 288, 305; -purekkhāra, 73; -bhaṇḍana, 103; -mamatta, 49; -medhaga, 105; -viggaha, vivāda, 103; -lepa, 55; -samkappa, 149; -saññā, 207; -salla, 59, 413; -sārin, 328.
- ditthussada, 72.
 ditthūpaya, 80.
 ditthogha, 57, 159.
 dibbacakkhu, 100, 325.
 disā, 410, 414; agata, 471; disavatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 disvā, 50.
 dukkha, 85; list of, 17, 46.
 dukkhūpanīta, 38.
 Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasutta niddesa, 62.
 duṭṭhamana, 62.
 duddasa, 412.
 duppamuñca, 31.
 dummocaya, 31.
 duraccaya, 432.
 dūre, 28.
 dūsita, 397.
 deva, 44; gati, 97; -vattika, 89.
 dosa, 15, 16; -salla, 59, 413; dosussada, 72.
 dvaya-m-eva, 269.
 dvāra, cakkhu-, etc., 130.
 dhamati, 478.
 dhamma, 94, 253; three, 16; four, 89, 309; seven, 86; aññassa, 319; parassa, 287; saka, 318; ditthigatāni, 73, 76; kaṇhapakkhika, 189; aññāna-, anariya-, amarāvikkhepa, 144; ariya-, 72; bāla-, 144; buddha-, 448; mūlha-, 144; sakkhī-, 360; -karaka, 226; -kkhāna, 91; -macchariya, 128; -sāmaggi, 132.
 dhammābhihū, 400.
 Dharipatha, 155.
 dhātu-, kusala, 171; -pucchā, 340.
 dhāvati, 419.
 dhi (dhī), 44.
 dhīra, 44, 55, 482.
 dhutaṅga, eight, 188.
 Dhotaka, 32.
 dhona, 77, 78.
 dhonā, 77, 136.
 na, 113.
 nakkhatta, -pāṭhaka, 382.
 namassati, 400.
 Namuci, 96, 334, 455, 489.
 nara, 12.
 nava, 331, 428.
 nāga (āgu), 201.
 nāga, -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 nānā, 285.
 nāman, 109, 127; and rūpa, 276.
 nāmarūpa, 325, 435; -dasasana, 325.
 niketasārin, 198, 494.
 nikkilesatthapucchā, 340.
 nigghosa, 150, 467.
 niccheyya, 76, 183.
 nitthā, 261, 263, 264.
 nitthuriya, 440.
 nidassati, 76.
 nidda (=kāya), 23.
 niddā, 377, 423.
 niddhamati, 478.
 nindā, 165, 306, 384.
 nipaka, 478.
 nibbāti, 343.
 nibbāna, 20, 421; -kusala, 171; -gata, 20; -gāmi-magga, 33; -dhīra, 45; -ppatta, 20; -pucchā,

341; -manasa, 424; -san-
tika, 158.
nibbijjha, 420.
nibbuti, 399.
nimmitapucchā, 340.
niyāmāvakkanti, 314.
niyyati, 223, 395.
niratta, 82, 248.
niraya, -pāla, 404; -samvat-
tanika, 489.
nirassati, 444.
nirāsattin, 221.
nirassajati, 91.
nivitt̥ha, 38, 65, 162.
nivissavādin, 326, 331.
nivesana, two, 110; taṇhā,
110; dit̥thi-, 76, 110.
nisamkhiti, 442.
nisevati, 157.
nissajja, 189.
nissaya, 108, 283; two, 190,
458.
nissayatā (-nā), 245.
nissita, 75, 106; sassatadiṭ-
ṭhi-, ucchedadit̥thi-, sas-
satucchedadit̥thi-, 283.
nibhina, 194; nibhinato, 105;
-pañña, 299.
niceyya, 244, 351.
nivarana, 13.
neyya, 114, 206.
netar, 446.
Nerañjarā, 455.
nerayika, gati, 97.
nevasaññīnāsaññin, gati, 97,
138.
pakappanā, taṇhā-, dit̥thi-,
72, 316.
pakappita, 72, 186, 316.
pakubbamāna, 65.
pagālha, 26.
pagāhati, 152.
pañka, 203.
pacinati, pacinam, 185.

paccatta, 321.
paccayapaṭisevanasamkhāta,
224.
paccuppannapucchā, 340.
paccekamuni, 58.
pacceti, 85, 108, 114.
pacchā, 33.
pajā, 47, 292.
paññakkhandha, 21.
paññā, 77; -cakkhu, 354, 356;
-vimutta, 207.
pañha, 464; -vīmaṃsaka, 166.
paṭikkosati, 286.
paṭiccasamuppādakusala, 171.
paṭicchita, 113.
paṭinissajja, 430.
paṭipajjati, 144.
paṭipattisāsana, 143.
paṭipadā, sammā-, anuloma-,
etc., 32, 143, 365; mic-
chā, 144.
paṭibhānavat, three, pariyat-
ti-, paripucchā-, adhiga-
ma-, 234.
paṭilābhachanda, 262.
paṭivadati, paṭivajjā, 397.
paṭisamyujeyya, 196.
paṭisūra, 172.
paṭisenikattā, 173.
paṭisenikaroti, 397.
paṭihamkhati, 496.
paṇidhi, 109.
paṇḍara, 3.
paṇḍita, 124.
panna, 135.
paṭibuddha, 126.
patilina, 224.
patilīnacara, 130.
patthanā, 316.
patthayati, 312; pattheti, 316.
patthiya, 337.
paduma, 135.
padhāna, sammā-, four, 14;
-kusala, 325; -dhīra, 45;
-pucchā, 340.

- panūdeyya, 385.
 panta, 471.
 pannabhāra, 334.
 rapaṇca, 280; samkhā, taṇ-
 hā-, dīṭṭhi-, māna-, 280.
 pappuyya, 170.
 pabbata, 466.
 pabrūti, 211, 273.
 pabhindati, 503.
 pamajjati, 399.
 pamāda, 423.
 pamāya, 303.
 pamuṇcati, 504.
 pamūlha, 36.
 pamoha, 193.
 payuttavācā, 389.
 para, 150, 286; paresa, 68;
 -dhammika, 485; -loka,
 60; -vāda, 151.
 parakkama, 487.
 paraneyya, 321.
 parama, 84, 102.
 Paramagaṇḍaṇa, 155.
 Paramatthakasutta niddesa,
 102.
 Paramayona, 155.
 Parammukha, 154.
 paravicchindana, 76, 311.
 parikissati, 153.
 pariḍḍha, taṇhā-, dīṭṭhi-, 57.
 pariḍḍhāti, 426; pariṇṇāya,
 52.
 pariṇṇā, three, 52; nāta-, 52;
 tiraṇa-, pahāna-, 53.
 parittasati, 372.
 parideva, 128, 134, 370;
 -dhamma, four, 492;
 -macchara, 134.
 paridevati, 166.
 paridevaneyya, 493.
 paridevayati, 38.
 paridhamseti, 5.
 paripucchā, 234.
 paripuṇṇamānin, 298.
 pariphandati, 46.
 paribbasāna, 102, 285; dīṭṭhi-,
 305.
 paribhogachanda, 262.
 pariyatti, 234; -sāsana, 143.
 pariyanta, four, 483; -cārin,
 483; khandha-, etc., 21.
 pariyesanachanda, 262.
 parivajjeti, 6.
 parivimamsati, 508.
 parisahati, 361.
 parisā, 163.
 parisāvana, 226.
 parissaya, two, 12; pākāṭa-,
 12; paṭicchanna-, 13;
 -vinaya, 360, 365.
 parihāyati, 4.
 parihīna, 166; -pañña, 289
 pareta, 149.
 palālapīṭhaka, 154.
 palikhañña, 490.
 palighaparivattikā, 154.
 palibodha, gharāvāsa-, put-
 tadāra-, nāti-, mittā
 macca-, sannidhi-, 156.
 paleti, 172.
 pavakkhāmi, 482.
 pavasati, gharamhā, 312.
 pavādiyati, 293, 305.
 pavitakka, 176.
 pavuccati, 127; pavutta, 271.
 pavedita, 186.
 pavedheyya, 384.
 pasamsakāma, 163; -lābha,
 168.
 pasamsati, 321.
 pasamsā, 164.
 pasamsita, 169.
 pasākhakāla, 120.
 pasu, 248.
 pasuta, 420; kāma-, 35.
 pasūtighara, 120.
 Pasūra, 175, 177.
 Pasūrasuttaniddesa, 161.
 passati, 45, 50, 323.
 pahassamāna, 296.

- pahāna, -pariññā, 53; -vi-
 bhūta, 278; samudayassa,
 323; samuccheda-, 324.
 pahāya, 19, 80.
 pahitatta, 477.
 pahiyati, 124.
 pahūta, 256, 258.
 pāgabbhiya, three, 228-231,
 390-3.
 pātimokkha, 365.
 pādakukkucca, 218.
 pādālola, 374.
 pāna, eight, 372; -sannidhi,
 372.
 pāra, 20.
 pārāṅgata, 114.
 pārissuddhi, 475; sati-, 478.
 pāva, pāvā, 68, 86, 297.
 pittivisayasamvattanika, 489.
 pittivisayika, gati, 97.
 piya, 261; two, 133; satta,
 133; samkhāra, 134.
 piyavatthu, -acchedasamkin,
 259.
 piyāyita, 126.
 pihayati, 160; piheti, 432.
 piha, 227, 432.
 pīti, 3, 491; -mana, 3.
 pucchati, 341.
 pucchā, three, twelve classes,
 339, 340.
 pucchita, 211.
 puñña, 90.
 puññābhisamkhāra, 90, 206,
 442.
 puttha, 171.
 Puṇṇabhadda, -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 putta, four, 247.
 puthu, 11; -vacana, 397.
 puthujja, 308.
 puthujjana, 146, 248.
 puthuso, 301.
 pubba, 172, 434; dittha-,
 445.
 pubbanta, 212.
 pubbāsava, 331.
 purakkhatvā, 491.
 purāna, 428, 437.
 Purābheda-suttaniddesa, 210.
 purima, 91.
 purisa, 124; three, 11.
 pure, 33.
 purekkhata, 73, 214.
 purekkharoti, 98; purekkha-
 rāna, 199.
 purekkhāra, taṇhā-, ditthi-,
 73, 214.
 pūjā, sadhamma-, 320.
 peta, 126.
 pesikāla, 120.
 pesitatta, 477.
 pesuñña, two ways, 232, 260.
 pesuneyya, 232.
 pokkhara, 135.
 porisa, 11.
 phandati, 50, 406.
 phandanā, 406.
 pharusa, 397.
 phala, -kusala, 171; -dhīra,
 45; -pucchā, 341; -sac-
 chikiriyā, 324.
 phassa, 52, 109, 276, 370;
 five, 278; -nidāna, 273;
 -samudaya, 109, 274.
 phāsu, -vihāra, 480.
 phuttha, 351, 370.
 phoṭṭhābhibhū, 400.
 baddha, 464; bhavasāta-, 30.
 bandha, taṇhā-, ditthi-, 328.
 bandhana, seven, 433; -bad-
 dha, -bandha, 160.
 bandhu, four, 11.
 bala, five, 14; -kusala, 171;
 -dhīra, 45; -pucchā, 341.
 Baladeva; -vatta, 92; -vatti-
 ka, 89.
 balisamamsikā, 154.

- baliyati, 12.
 bahujāgara, 501.
 bahudhā, 487.
 bāla, 163, 286, 287, 290.
 Buddha, 457; voice, 446;
 five eyes, 354; -cakkhu,
 359; -sāvaka, pacceka-,
 158; -dhamma, six, 143.
 See Bhagavat.
 bojjhaṅga, seven, 14; -kusala,
 171; -dhira, 45; -pucchā,
 341.
 bodhi, mūla, 172.
 byappathaya, 472.
 byāpāda, kilesa, 386; gantha,
 98; -vitakka, 501; sam-
 kappa, 149; -saññā, 207;
 -saññāsaya, 501.
 byāruddha, 408, 412.
 brahman, 100.
 Brahma, -bhavana, 448; -vat-
 tika, 89.
 brāhmaṇa, 86, 100, 249.
 brūti, 140, 246, 258.
 Bhagavat, 142, 211; tādi,
 459; dhona, 176; know-
 ledge of, 178; vision of,
 447. *See* Buddha.
 bhaggarāga, -dosa, etc., 142.
 Bhaṅgaṇa, 155.
 Bhaṅgaloka, 155.
 bhajati, 466; bhajamāna, 131.
 bhajin, 142.
 bhanta, 145.
 bhaya, 371, 409; two, 402;
 five, 482.
 Bharukaccha, 155.
 bhava, 274; three, 48; rūpā-
 nam, 266; =bhavadit-
 thi, sassataditthi, 245;
 sātāsātānam, 272; -taj-
 jita, 282; -ditthi, 245,
 274.
 bhavana, 132.
 bhavasāta, six, 30; -baddha,
 30; -vatthu, 31.
 bhavābhava, 48, 109, 284.
 bhavūpanīta, 310.
 bhavogha, 57, 159.
 bhāgin, 142.
 bhāra, three, 334.
 bhāvanā, saññā-, 143.
 bhāvitakāya, -sila, -citta,
 -pañña, 142.
 bhikkhu, 70, 465; three, 131.
 bhūripaṇña, 95.
 bheda, purā, 211.
 bherava, 370, 467.
 bhovādika, 249.
 mamsacakkhu, 100, 354.
 makkhikā, 484.
 Magadha, 494.
 magga, 7, 14; atthaṅgika, 292;
 ariya-, 269; ekāyana-,
 454-457; -kusala, 171;
 kovida, 446; -kkhāyin,
 33; -ññū, 446; -dhira, 45;
 -pucchā, 341; -bhāvanā,
 323; -vidū, 446; -sacca,
 292.
 maṇiku, 150.
 maṅgala, dassana, 87; sa-
 vana, 88.
 macca, 3.
 maccumukha, 48.
 maccharin, 36.
 macchariya, five, āvāsa-, ku-
 la-, lābha-, vanna-, dham-
 ma-, 128, 227; gāha, 128,
 227.
 maccheiayutta, 260.
 majjha, 434.
 maññati, 192.
 Mañibhadda, -vatta, 92;
 -vattika, 89.
 matīma, 289.
 matta (mad), 298.
 matta (measure), 496.

- mattaññutāpariyanta, 483.
 maddati, 16.
 manussaphassa, 484.
 mana, 3, 176.
 manasikāra, ayoniso (āsaya), 501.
 manussa, gati, 97; -pucchā, 340.
 manoduccarita (kilesa), 386.
 manomoneyya, 57.
 mantā, -bhāṇin, 219.
 manda, 153.
 mamatta, two, 49.
 mama-y-idam, 124.
 mamāyita, 49, 50; -vatthu, 129.
 maraṇa, 123.
 Maraṇapāra, 154.
 Marukantāra, 155.
 mala, 15, 478, 479.
 Mahākaccāna, 197.
 mahāgedha, 151.
 mahābhūta, 266.
 mahārāja, -bhavana, 448; vattika, 89.
 Mahāviyūhasuttaniddesa, 305.
 mahesi, 343.
 Māgaṇḍikapaṇha, 200.
 Māgadha, 494.
 Māgandiyasuttaniddesa, 181.
 Māgandiya, 183.
 māna, 298; one—ten, 79, 80; -salla, 59, 413.
 mānātimāna, 170, 257.
 mānussada, 354.
 māmaka, 125.
 māyā, 79, 422.
 Māra, 439, 455, 475, 489; -dhītarō, 181; -senā, 95, 174, 334.
 mārīsa, 140.
 migacakka, -pāṭhaka, 382.
 micchā, 144.
 mithu, 163, 290.
 miyyati, 120.
 Muṇḍikāputta, 89, 309.
 mutasuddhi, 104, 106.
 mutavisuddhika, 89.
 muti, 205.
 muttakarisapunnā, 181.
 muni, six, 58.
 munimuni, 58.
 musā, 291.
 musāvāda, 268; three ways, 152, 394.
 mussati, 143.
 mūla, 344, 490.
 Mūsikapatha, 155 (Mūsikā-, 415).
 Meṇḍapatha, 155.
 mettā, 488.
 Metteyya, 140.
 methuna, 139, 145; dhamma, 139.
 methunaka, 139.
 medhaga, 302, 303, 406.
 Moggallāna, 394.
 Mogharāja, 438.
 mocetar, 32.
 mona, 57.
 moneyya, kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 57.
 momūha, 192, 194; -dhamma, 192.
 mosavajja, 152, 265, 425.
 moha, 15, 16, 207; -salla, 59, 413.
 mohana, 26.
 mohussada, 72.
 ya, 66.
 yakkha, =satta, 281; -bhavana, 448; -vatta, 92; -vattika, 89.
 yatacāri, 498.
 yathānudhammam, 481.
 yathāmana, 170.
 yasa, 147.
 yāna, 145; -sannidhi, 372.

- yāma, 377.
 yāyati, 4.
 yuta, 234.
 yutta, 164.
 yudhā, 172.
 Yona, 155.

 raja, five, 505.
 rajata, 478.
 rajjati, 138.
 rati, 457.
 ratta, 100.
 randhamesin, 165.
 rasa, list of, -taṇhā, 240.
 rasābhibhū, 400.
 rāga, māraddhātā, 181; -ratta,
 -rāgin, 100; -salla, 59,
 413.
 rāgussada, 72.
 rājakhadā, 171.
 Rādha, 23.
 rāhumukha, 154.
 ritta, 158, 199; -pesuṇa, 422.
 rittāsana, 481.
 rukkhamaṇi, 466.
 ruci, 65.
 ruppati, 5.
 rusita, 498.
 rūpa, 425; and nāma, 109,
 276; abhimāṇalagata,
 87; upādāya-, 266.
 rūpābhibhū, 400.
 rūpin, gati, 97, 137.
 rūpupaya, 25.
 roga, list of, 13; -phassa, 486.
 lakkhaṇa, -pāṭhaka, 381.
 laddhā, 3.
 lapati, 48, 388.
 lapanā, 387.
 lābha, -kama, 237, 389;
 -macchariya, 128; -sak-
 kāsasilokapatisamyutta
 (vitakka), 501.
 limpiti, 55, 135.
 lepa, taṇhā-, dīṭṭhi-, 55.

 loka, 60, 471; six, 9, 29;
 sadevaka, 447.
 lokadhātu, ekā—mahāsahas-
 sī, 356.
 lobha, 15, 16, 261; -pāpaka,
 422.
 lola, 366.
 lohathālaka, 226.
 lohamāsa, suvaṇṇachanna,
 448.

 Vamsapatha (Amsa-), 155.
 vaggasārin, 108, 329.
 vagguvada, 446.
 Vaṅga (Vaṅka), 154.
 vaca, 299.
 vacīduccarita (kilesa), 386.
 vacīpārisuddhi, 472.
 vacīmoneyya, 57.
 Vajirā, 439.
 vaṇṇamacchariya, 128.
 vata (vatta), hatthi-, assa-,
 go-, etc., 92.
 vatta, 66; aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni,
 188; -suddhi, 104, 106;
 -suddhika, 89.
 vattha, six, -sannidhi, 372.
 vatthu, six, 11; itṭha, anitṭha,
 268; -acchedasamkin,
 316; -kāma, 1; -vījjā,
 372; -viparīṇāma, 316.
 vadati, 86, 163; vajjā, 498;
 vadassū, 173.
 vambhayitakāraṇa, 319.
 vaṣana, 495.
 vācā, 504; parassa, 299; pa-
 yutta, 389.
 vācāyata, 220, 221.
 vāda, 62, 63, 250; -kāma,
 163.
 vādiyati, 173.
 vāri, 135; -ja, 203.
 Vāsudeva, -vatta, 92; -vat-
 tika, 89.
 vikappeti, 97.

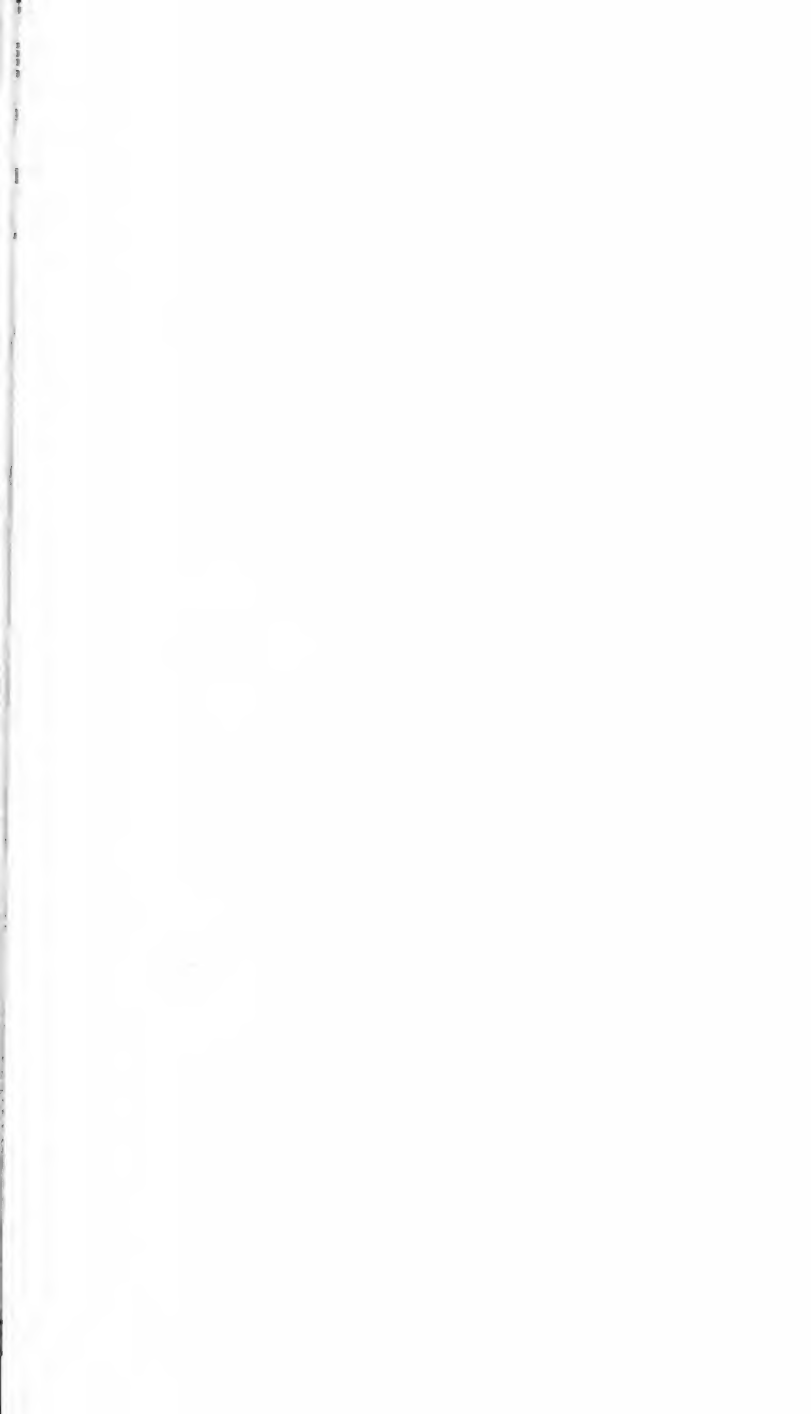
- vikampati, 195.
 vikkhambhati, 492.
 vikkhambhana, 6.
 vigayha, 163, 285.
 vighāta, 140; -bhūmi, 170.
 vicarati, 201, 263.
 vicināti, 398.
 vijānāti, 442; vijāññā, 489.
 vijigucchati, 465, 479.
 viññeyya, cakkhu-, etc., 24.
 vitakka, 386, 493; nine, 501.
 vitarati, 57.
 vidaheyya, 382.
 vidvā, 93, 308.
 vidhamseti, 5.
 vidhameti, 5.
 vidhā, three, 195.
 vidhāvati, 414.
 vinayati, 52; vinayā, 348;
 vinayāya, 506.
 vinābhāva, 122; -santa, 122.
 vinighāti, 164.
 vinicchaya, 186, 264; tanhā-,
 266; ditthi-, 267.
 vinodeti, 454, 489.
 vippajahāti, vippahātave, 149.
 vippamutta, 331, 336.
 vippalujjati, 5.
 vippahātave, 149.
 vibhava, 274, 282; =vibha-
 vaditthi, ucchedaditthi,
 245; rūpānam, 266; sā-
 tāsātānam, 273; -ditthi,
 245, 274.
 vibhūta, 275; ñāta-, tīraṇa-,
 pahāna-, samatikkama-,
 277; -saññin, 280.
 vibhūsā, two, 380.
 vibhoti, 279.
 vimamsin, 283.
 vimānadassin, 295.
 vimāneti, 297.
 vimutta, 283; -citta, 284.
 vimutti, -kkhandha, -ñāṇa-
 dassanakkhandha, 21.
 viyatta, 108.
 viyārambha, 442.
 virajjati, 138, 237.
 virata, 314.
 viramati, 168, 376.
 virāgaratta, 100.
 virādhayitvā, 312.
 viriya, -parakkama, 487;
 -samādāna, 476.
 viruda, 382.
 viruddha, 239.
 vilaṅgathālikā, 154.
 vivata, 96; -cakkhu, 354.
 vivāda, 103, 167, 255; dve
 phalāni, 307; -jāta, 260,
 329.
 vivādeti, vivādiyati, 173.
 vivitta, 201.
 viveka, three, 26; kāya-, 26;
 citta-, 27; upadhi-, 27;
 -cariyā, three, 158; -das-
 sin, 222.
 visajja, 98.
 visajjanachanda, 262.
 visaññasaññin, 279.
 visattika, 8, 9, 247.
 visama, 37, 41.
 visuddhi, 138, 162.
 visenikatvā, 174.
 visenibhūta, 95, 96, 334.
 visesin, 244.
 visoseti, 434.
 vihane, 509.
 vihimsā, kilesa, 386; -vitak-
 ka, 501; samkappa, 149;
 -saññā, 207; -saññāsaya,
 501.
 vītagedha, 250.
 vītaṇha, 211.
 vītamacchara, 444.
 vuccati, 431.
 vutta, 265.
 Vettādhāra (Cettā-), 155.
 veda, 93, 204.
 vedagū, 93, 204, 299, 431.

- vedanā, 109.
 vedi, 286.
 vedhati, 312, 467.
 vemajjha, 213.
 Verāpatha, 154.
 velā, 504.
 veviccha, 422.
 Vesuṅga, 154.

 samvasati, 423.
 samvijita, 406.
 samvega, 406.
 saṃsuddhapañña, 289.
 saṃsuddhi, 84.
 saka, 252.
 sakāyana, 301.
 Sakunapatha, 155.
 sakkāya, -samudaya, 109.
 sakkhidhamma, 360, 400.
 saṃkappa, 149.
 Saṅkassanagara, 445, 447.
 Saṅkupatha, 155.
 saṃkhata, 72.
 saṃkhamuṇḍikā, 154.
 saṃkhā, 327.
 saṅga, seven, 91, 432.
 saṅgata, 126.
 sacca, 287, 421; eka, 292;
 puthupacceka-, 162;
 -mana, 62.
 sajjati, 387; satta, 23, 24.
 saññasaññin, 279; -satta, 93.
 saññā, yutta-, patta-, lakkha-
 na-, kāraṇa-, ṭhāna-, 193;
 kāma-, byāpāda-, vihi-
 msā-, dīṭṭhi-, 56, 207;
 -nidāna, 280; -bhāvanā,
 ten, 143; viratta, 207.
 saññānuloma, anicca-, duk-
 kha-, anatta-, 193.
 saññāsaya, 501.
 saññin, gati, 97, 138.
 saṭha, 395.
 sata, 478; four causes, 9,
 19.
 sati, 7.
 satipatṭhāna, four, 14; -kusa-
 la, 325; -dhīra, 45; -puc-
 chā, 340.
 satipārisuddhi, 478.
 satimat, 506.
 satta (sajjati), 23, 24.
 sattha, three, 151.
 satthar, 446; hina, 312.
 satthavāha, 446.
 sadā, 18, 244.
 saddābhībhū, 400.
 saddha, 235.
 sadhammapūjā, 320.
 saṇha, 234.
 santa = nibbuta, 70, 253.
 santa (sat), 350.
 santi, accanta-, tadaṅga-,
 sammati-, 74; kuppapa-
 tica-, 75; ajjhatta-,
 185; dīṭṭhi-, 314; -vada,
 -vāda, 203.
 santika, 158.
 santhavajāta, 198.
 sandīṭṭhi, 238; -rāga, 300.
 sannidhi, 372; -chanda, 262.
 sappa, 7.
 sabba, = dvādasāyatanāni,
 133.
 sabbattha, 133.
 sabbadhī, 441, 443.
 sabbaso, 421.
 sabrahmacārin, 503.
 Sabhiya, 71, 87, 93.
 sama, 107, 194, 251, 441.
 samaññāta, 153.
 samaṇa, 249, 265.
 samatikkavibhūta, 278.
 samativattati, 10.
 sammatisanti, 74.
 samatta, 65, 289, 298.
 samanta, 409; -cakkhu, 360.
 samādāya, 478.
 samādhi, 365; -kkhandha,
 21.

- samāpatti, four, 7; atṭha-, 108, 328; arūpa-, 281; asubha-, ānāpāna-, ka-sīna-, 143; dvayadvaya-, 139; rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-, 100; -ñāṇa, 106.
 samāhitatta, 501.
 samijjhati, 2.
 samāya, 306.
 samuggahāya, 105.
 samuggahita, 76, 100, 193.
 samudda, 353.
 samecca, 94.
 sameti, 284.
 samerita, 410.
 sampajāna, 395.
 samparāyā, 261.
 samparāyika, ānisamsa, 104; bhaya, 402.
 sampavedhati, 371.
 samphusitum, 181.
 sambodhi, -kāma, 481.
 sammā, 431; -ditṭhi, 188; -sambuddha, 58.
 sammuti, 308.
 sayam, 69.
 sayana, 377; -sannidhi, 372.
 sarasaparittatā, 43.
 sarāvāda, 315.
 sarīra, 181.
 salla, seven, 59; -viddha, 5.
 savana, 188; maṅgala, amaṅgala, 88.
 sassataditṭhi, 82, 245.
 sahati, 423, 506.
 sahapesaṇa, 257.
 sāṭheyya, 395.
 sāta, 265.
 sātiya, 233.
 sāpattika, 102.
 sāmaggī, three, 131; gana-, 131; dhamma-, anabhinibbatti-, 132.
 sāmantaajappanasamkhāta, 226.
 Sāriputta, 445, 480; -samāpañña, 179.
 Sāriputtasuttaniddesa, 445.
 sāvajja, -kamma, 313.
 sāvajjanavajja, 313.
 Sāvatti, 417-8.
 sāsana, Gotama-, 399; pari-yatti-, paṭipatti-, 143.
 sāhasā, -cariyā, 427.
 sikkhati, 39.
 sikkhā, three, 39; adhisīla-, adhicitṭa-, 39, 478; adhi-pañña-, 40; hatthi-, assa-, etc., 420.
 sita, 428; sitāse, 91.
 Sineru, 126.
 sirimsapa, 484.
 sīta, two causes, 486.
 sīdati, 420.
 sīmā, four, 99.
 sīmātiga, 99.
 sīla, 66, 188; -kkhanda, 21, 39; -vata, 66; -velā, 504; -samvarapariyanta, 483; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 88.
 silabbata, 188; -parāmāsa, 98; -pārisuddhi, 475.
 siluttama, -vāda, 309.
 sujjhāti, 85.
 suñña, loka, 439.
 suta, 127; -suddhi, 104, 106; -suddhika, 88.
 suti, 187.
 sutvā, 150.
 sutvāna, 140.
 suddha, 84.
 Suddhatṭhakasuttaniddesa, 84.
 suddhānupassin, 85.
 suddhi, 87, 161; accanta-, 98; ditṭha-, suta-, muta-, sīla-, vatta-, 104; magga, 324.
 suddhimvada, 326.

- sunihīnapañña, 287.
 Sundarī, 64.
 supaṇṇa, bhavana, 448; -vat-
 ta, 92; vattika, 89.
 supina, -gata, 126; -pāṭhaka,
 381.
 suppahāya, 29.
 Suppādaka, 155.
 Suppāra, 155.
 subbināya, 326.
 subha, 326; -vāda, 162.
 Sumedha, 453.
 Suratṭha, 155.
 suriyavattika, 89.
 suvaṇṇakāra, 478.
 Suvāṇṇakūṭa, 155.
 Suvāṇṇabhūmi, 155.
 suvimuttacitta, 507.
 susāna, 466.
 sūra, 171.
 sekha, 493; seven, 130; -mu-
 ni, 58.
 setṭha, 322.
 settha, 493.
 senā, 95, 174; Māra-, 95, 174,
 334.
 seyya, 350.
 sevati, 383, 481.
 sessam, 493.
 soka, 128; -paridevamac-
 chara, 128; -salla, 59,
 414.
 socati, 166, 428, 433.
 sota, 368, 433.
 sopadhika, 86.
 sneha, 426.
 svātivatta, 76.
 hatthapajjotikā, 154
 hatthi, -vatta, 92; -vattika,
 89.
 hadayassita, 412.
 hasa, 378.
 hassati, hasati, 169.
 hāyati, 147.
 Hāḷindakāni, 197.
 hitvā, 331.
 hirañña, 11.
 hīna, 48, 103, 107, 146; -vāda,
 167.
 hīyati, 428.
 huram, 109.



PK
4591
N5
1916a
v.2

Niddesa
Niddesa

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM
39 15 11 15 12 005